

recognized legislative authority within our federal system. See *Bonaparte v. Tax Court*, 104 U.S. 592 (1881). Here, Nevada has decided that the interests in compensating injured tort victims and deterring intentional wrongdoing outweigh the benefits of providing immunity to state agencies, yet the proposed “new rule” would force Nevada to make the opposite choice, simply because California (the defendant in its courts) has done so. This preemption of Nevada law is directly contrary to the basic allocation of lawmaking authority among the several States. See *FERC v. Mississippi*, 456 U.S. 742, 761 (1982) (“having the power to make decisions and to set policy is what gives the State its sovereign nature”).

Nothing in the history of the Full Faith and Credit Clause requires this anomalous result. The relevant debates show that the Framers, in providing for full faith and credit, were primarily concerned with the subject of inter-State respect for *judgments*—where the force of the Clause is considerably greater, see *Baker by Thomas v. General Motors Corp.*, 522 U.S. 222, 232–33 (1998)—and the brief discussion regarding other States’ laws was largely addressed to the issue of congressional power to declare their “effect.” This lack of scrutiny to state laws was reinforced by the fact that Congress subsequently enacted legislation specifying the effect of judgments, but not of “public Acts.” Similarly, the decisions of this Court, while not always charting a straight path, have now established that the Clause does not strip States of the fundamental authority to apply their own law regarding matters about which they are competent to legislate.

The “new rule” would also raise largely unanswerable questions about interpretation and application. These problems start with the very premise of the rule: although the Board asks this Court to declare that the interest in legislatively conferred sovereign immunity for one State always outweighs another State’s interest in protecting its citizens, it offers no judicially cognizable basis for making that constitutional value judgment.

Furthermore, the rule would require essentially standardless determinations about what are "core sovereign responsibilities"—the Board itself admits that "there is no clear definition of what constitutes a core sovereign responsibility" (FTB Br. 32)—and what might "interfere" with a State's "capacity to fulfill" them. To apply the proposed rule would thus lead to just the sort of subjective, unguided decisions that led this Court to abandon the now-discredited "balancing test" in full faith and credit analysis.

It is not apparent, in fact, how the rule would be applied even in this case. Although the Board claims that it needs immunity in order to conduct its tax collection activities, it must acknowledge that, despite the Nevada litigation, the tax proceeding against respondent is continuing without interruption in California. Furthermore, the Nevada Supreme Court has already allowed the Board to assert immunity under California law for negligence and for any good-faith discretionary actions, which would appear to protect virtually all legitimate forms of investigation and enforcement. Other States are able to operate their tax systems without full immunity, and it appears that California itself permits some damage actions against the State for misconduct by its tax officials. *See* Cal. Government Code § 21021. Taking all this into account, it seems implausible for the Board to insist that immunity for intentional torts is critical to effective operation of the California tax system.

Finally, the "new rule" is unnecessary. Principles of comity have long protected States in the courts of other States, and they have continued to do so following the decision in *Nevada v. Hall*. State courts, in fact, have often done what the Nevada courts did here: they have assessed defendant States' claims of sovereign immunity by reference to the immunity of their own States, thereby treating defendant States as co-equal parts of "our constitutional system of cooperative federalism." *Hall*, 440 U.S. at 424 n. 24. Furthermore, if need be, States can obtain additional protection through agreements among

themselves or through legislation by Congress, which retains its express authority to legislate regarding the effect of "public Acts" under the Full Faith and Credit Clause.

III. The Court should reject the invitation of *amici curiae* Florida *et al.* to revisit that part of *Nevada v. Hall* holding that States lack sovereign immunity as of right in the courts of other States. In pressing this question, *amici* seek to raise an issue that is not within the Question Presented in the petition. See Pet. i. Rule 14.1(a) of the Rules of this Court precludes consideration of issues not encompassed in the Question Presented except in "the most exceptional cases." *Izumi Seimitsu Kogyo Kabushiki Kaisha v. U.S. Philips Corp.*, 510 U.S. 27, 32 (1993) (internal quotation marks omitted). This is not such a case.

*Amici* also have failed to demonstrate a good reason to depart from governing principles of *stare decisis*. See *Hilton v. South Carolina Pub. Rys. Comm'n*, 502 U.S. 197, 202 (1991). Although their entire argument rests upon historical evidence that States accorded immunity to other States at the time of the Convention, this Court has already expressly recognized that fact in *Nevada v. Hall*. The Court also recognized, however, that the States granted this immunity as a matter of comity, not as a matter of absolute right, a fact that *amici* never successfully overcome. And, while *amici* seek to rely on the decision in *Alden v. Maine*, 527 U.S. 706 (1999), the Court in *Alden* explicitly acknowledged the difference between immunity in a sovereign's own courts and immunity in the courts of another sovereign, pointing out that the latter case "necessarily implicates the power and authority of a second sovereign." *Id.* at 738 (quoting *Hall*, 440 U.S. at 416). The Court then reiterated: "the Constitution did not reflect an agreement between the States to respect the sovereign immunity of one another . . . ." *Id.* at 738.

## ARGUMENT

The Full Faith and Credit Clause does not require the Nevada courts to apply California law (here, its statutory defense of sovereign immunity) to intentional torts committed by California officials to harm a Nevada citizen in Nevada. Although the Clause provides "modest restrictions on the application of forum law," *Phillips Petroleum Co. v. Shutts*, 472 U.S. 797, 818 (1985), this Court has made clear that a State need not subordinate its own law with respect to matters about which it is "competent to legislate." *Sun Oil Co. v. Wortman*, 486 U.S. 717, 722 (1988) (quoting *Pacific Employers Ins. Co. v. Industrial Accident Comm'n*, 306 U.S. 493, 501 (1939)). That test is readily satisfied here. The State of Nevada is fully competent to legislate regarding deliberate tortious acts that are intended to, and do, injure its citizens within its borders.

The Board does not actually take issue with this basic conclusion. Its sole argument is that this Court should announce a "new rule" under the Full Faith and Credit Clause barring application of forum law—even law that is unquestionably within the legislative jurisdiction of the forum State—"to the legislatively immunized acts of a sister State" when that law "interferes with the sister State's capacity to fulfill its own core sovereign responsibilities." FTB Br. at 13. But this "new rule" finds no basis in the history of the Full Faith and Credit Clause or in the precedent of this Court. Furthermore, in urging the creation of a novel constitutionally binding rule, the Board takes no account of the substantial protection already afforded to State defendants by the willingness of forum States to treat sister States as equal sovereigns, or of the opportunity for States to gain additional protection either through agreements among themselves or through action by Congress, which is given explicit authority to legislate under the Full Faith and Credit Clause. The "new rule" is thus both unsupported and unnecessary.



**I. THE DECISION OF THE NEVADA SUPREME COURT NOT TO APPLY CALIFORNIA IMMUNITY LAW TO THE INTENTIONAL TORT CLAIMS IS PLAINLY CONSTITUTIONAL UNDER ESTABLISHED FULL FAITH AND CREDIT PRINCIPLES.**

**A. The Full Faith And Credit Clause Allows A State To Apply Its Own Law To A Subject Matter About Which It Is Competent To Legislate**

Although the Board rests its entire argument on the Full Faith and Credit Clause, it never acknowledges, much less quotes, the governing full faith and credit standard applied by this Court. Just a few Terms ago, however, this Court reiterated what it has long held: that "[t]he Full Faith and Credit Clause does not compel 'a state to substitute the statutes of other states for its own statutes dealing with a subject matter concerning which it is competent to legislate.'" *Baker by Thomas v. General Motors Corp.*, 522 U.S. 222, 232 (1998) (quoting *Pacific Employers*, 306 U.S. at 501); see *Sun Oil*, 486 U.S. at 722 (same). This standard makes clear that, while a forum State may not constitutionally apply its substantive law to matters with which it has only a marginal or inconsequential connection, see *Phillips Petroleum*, 472 U.S. at 818-19, it is free to protect its sovereign interests by applying its law to those matters over which it has legitimate substantive lawmaking authority.

This focus on legislative competence rests upon the recognition of two important principles. The first principle is that, upon formation of the National Government, the States retained "'a residuary and inviolable sovereignty.'" *Printz v. United States*, 521 U.S. 898, 919 (1997) (quoting *The Federalist*, No. 39, at 245 (J. Madison)). See *Alden v. Maine*, 527 U.S. 706, 713-14 (1999); *Parker v. Brown*, 317 U.S. 341, 359-60 (1943); *Skiriotes v. Florida*, 313 U.S. 69 (1941). As this Court has recently noted, "the founding document 'specifically recognizes the States as sovereign entities,'" *Alden*, 527 U.S. at

713 (quoting *Seminole Tribe of Fla. v. Florida*, 517 U.S. 44, 71 n.15 (1996)), "reserv[ing] to them a substantial portion of the Nation's primary sovereignty, together with the dignity and essential attributes inhering in that status." *Alden*, 527 U.S. at 714. The Tenth Amendment expressly sets forth that understanding, declaring that "[t]he powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people." U.S. Const., amdt 10. "These powers . . . remain after the adoption of the constitution, what they were before, except so far as they may be abridged by that instrument." *Cook v. Gralike*, 531 U.S. 510, 519 (2001) (quoting *Sturges v. Crowninshield*, 17 U.S. (4 Wheat.) 122, 193 (1819)).

The second principle is that the States are, in considerable part, defined by their territorial limits. "A State, in the ordinary sense of the Constitution, is a political community of free citizens, occupying a territory of defined boundaries, and organized under a government sanctioned and limited by a written constitution, and established by the consent of the governed." *Texas v. White*, 74 U.S. (7 Wall.) 700, 721 (1869). For the most part, "the jurisdiction of a state is co-extensive with its territory, co-extensive with its legislative power." *Rhode Island v. Massachusetts*, 37 U.S. (12 Pet.) 657, 733 (1838) (internal quotation marks omitted). The sovereignty retained by the States thus leaves them with broad powers to govern with respect to persons and events within those territorial limits. See *Printz*, 521 U.S. at 920 ("[t]he Constitution . . . contemplates that a State's government will represent and remain accountable to its own citizens").

These principles have important consequences for the relations between States in our federal system. This Court has noted the general rule that "[e]very sovereign has the exclusive right to command within his territory . . . ." *Suydam v. Williamson*, 65 U.S. (24 How.) 427, 433 (1860); see also *Healy v. Beer Institute*, 491 U.S. 324, 336 (1989) (recognizing

"autonomy of the individual States within their respective spheres"). Conversely, the Court has acknowledged, again as a general rule, that "[n]o law has any effect, of its own force, beyond the limits of the sovereignty from which its authority is derived." *Hilton v. Guyot*, 159 U.S. 113, 163 (1895). As we discuss later in greater detail, the Full Faith and Credit Clause was not meant to, and did not, change this basic division of lawmaking authority among the States. See pages 23-29 *infra*. Thus, as this Court has stated, "[f]ull faith and credit does not enable one state to legislate for the other or to project its laws across state lines so as to preclude the other from prescribing for itself the legal consequences of acts within it." *Pacific Employers*, 306 U.S. at 504-05; see *Nevada v. Hall*, 440 U.S. 410, 423-24 (1979).

These principles, taken together, establish that a State has no obligation to subordinate its legitimate interests to the contrary policies of another State. Although a State should always seek to minimize conflicts with the legal rules of another State, and must defer when its own substantive interests are not genuinely implicated, see *Phillips Petroleum*, 472 U.S. at 818, the Full Faith and Credit Clause does not compel one State to favor the interests of another State over its own interests. See *Sun Oil*, 486 U.S. at 727 (noting that "the forum State and other interested States" should have "the legislative jurisdiction to which they are entitled"). Indeed, the contrary rule, as Chief Justice Stone once observed, "would lead to the absurd result that, whenever the conflict [between the laws of two States] arises, the statute of each state must be enforced in the courts of the other, but cannot be in its own." *Alaska Packers Ass'n v. Industrial Accident Comm'n*, 294 U.S. 532, 547 (1935). The Court has thus declared that "the Full Faith and Credit Clause does not require a State to substitute for its own statute, applicable to persons and events within it, the statute of another State reflecting a conflicting and opposed policy." *Carroll v. Lanza*, 349 U.S. 408, 412 (1955).

The Court has held to these fundamental principles even when the "conflicting and opposed policy" is one that provides sovereign immunity to a defendant State. *See Hall*, 440 U.S. at 421-24. Although acknowledging that "in certain limited situations, the courts of one State must apply the statutory law of another State," *id.* at 421, the Court in *Hall* reiterated that "the Full Faith and Credit Clause does not require a State to apply another State's law in violation of its own legitimate public policy." *Id.* at 422. In that case, the California courts had chosen to apply California law, providing full redress for injuries incurred within its borders, despite efforts by Nevada to invoke the defense of partial sovereign immunity under Nevada law. *See id.* at 421-24. This Court upheld the right of California to choose its own law, noting that California had a "substantial" interest in granting relief to persons injured within its borders. *See id.* at 424 (quoting App. to Pet. for Cert. vii) ("California's interest is the . . . substantial one of providing 'full protection to those who are injured on its highways through the negligence of both residents and nonresidents'").<sup>4</sup>

**B. Nevada Is Competent To Legislate To Redress Harms Inflicted On A Nevada Resident In Nevada.**

The central full faith and credit question, then, is whether Nevada was "competent to legislate" regarding the torts that are the subject matter of this lawsuit. To answer that question, it is

---

<sup>4</sup> The Court in *Hall* noted that the application of California law "pose[d] no substantial threat to our constitutional system of cooperative federalism" and "could hardly interfere with Nevada's capacity to fulfill its own sovereign responsibilities," 440 U.S. at 424 n.24, adding that it "ha[d] no occasion, in this case, to consider whether different state policies, either of California or of Nevada, might require a different analysis or a different result." *Id.* Although the Board attempts to turn this footnote into a new constitutional restriction on the application of forum-state law, its argument is, as we later discuss, ungrounded in either the relevant history or precedent. *See* pages 21-41 *infra*.

necessary to look at the relationship between Nevada and the "persons and events," *Carroll v. Lanza*, 349 U.S. at 412, that are the basis of the several tort claims. At a minimum, "for a State's substantive law to be selected in a constitutionally permissible manner, that State must have a significant contact or significant aggregation of contacts, creating state interests, such that choice of its law is neither arbitrary nor fundamentally unfair." *Phillips Petroleum*, 472 U.S. at 818 (quoting *Allstate Ins. Co. v. Hague*, 449 U.S. 302, 312-13 (1981) (plurality opinion)). Those contacts and interests are clearly present in this case.

To start with, and most basically, Nevada is the state in which the plaintiff suffered his injuries. Although the Board has claimed (wrongly) that respondent moved to Nevada after the date that he declared for tax purposes, even the Board cannot dispute that respondent was living in Nevada several years later—at the time of the tortious acts that caused the injuries—and that, indeed, respondent has been living there ever since. This Court has frequently noted the strong legislative interest possessed by a forum State that is also the site of the injury to be redressed. See *Carroll v. Lanza*, 349 U.S. at 413 ("[t]he State where the tort occurs certainly has a concern in the problems following in the wake of the injury"); *International Paper Co. v. Ouellette*, 479 U.S. 481, 502 (1987); *Pacific Employers*, 306 U.S. at 503; *Hall*, 440 U.S. at 423. Pointing out the "constitutional authority of [a] state to legislate for the bodily safety and economic protection of employees injured within it," *Pacific Employers*, 306 U.S. at 503, the Court has observed: "Few matters could be deemed more appropriately the concern of the state in which the injury occurs or more completely within its power." *Id.*

This viewpoint is anything but novel or unusual. In tort cases, like this one, traditional conflict-of-laws principles have long placed special emphasis on the law of the place of injury. See McDougal, *American Conflicts Law* § 121 at 449-51 (5th

ed. 2001); Restatement of Conflict of Laws § 377-383 (1934). Chief Judge Posner has recently made the same point, remarking that "[u]nder the *ancien regime* of conflict of laws . . . [t]he rule was simple: the law applicable to a tort suit was the law of the place where the tort occurred, more precisely the place where the last act, namely the plaintiff's injury, necessary to make the defendant's careless or otherwise wrongful behavior actually tortious, occurred." *Spinozzi v. ITT Sheraton Corp.*, 174 F.3d 842, 844 (7th Cir. 1999). More modern conflict-of-laws rules likewise give great, if not decisive weight, to the place of injury. See McDougal, *American Conflicts Law* §§ 124-125; Restatement (Second) of Conflict of Laws §§ 145, 146-47, 156-60, 162, 164-66 (1971).

The interest possessed by Nevada as the place of injury is reinforced by the fact that plaintiff was (and is) a Nevada citizen. While residence of the plaintiff is not a necessary point of contact, nor perhaps a sufficient one, see *Allstate Ins.*, 449 U.S. at 318-20 (plurality opinion); *id.* at 331 (Stevens, J., concurring in judgment); *id.* at 337 (Powell, J., dissenting), the connection between the State and its citizens does give Nevada an additional interest in assuring compensation whenever those citizens are injured. See *Medtronic, Inc. v. Lohr*, 518 U.S. 470, 475 (1996) ("[t]hroughout our history the several States have exercised their police powers to protect the health and safety of their citizens"). Of course, Nevada has a significant legislative interest in the physical and economic well-being of all persons within its borders, and a sovereign right and duty to protect them, but those concerns are stronger still when the injured party is a Nevada citizen *at the time of injury*, and thus more likely to remain in the State afterwards. Furthermore, insofar as the Board may be consciously singling out and targeting Nevada citizens, see page 3 *supra*, the State has an obvious interest in taking appropriate measures to assure their freedom from tortious harassment.

These contacts, by themselves, give Nevada a constitutional basis for applying its own law to the torts committed against respondent there. But, in addition, Nevada has significant contacts with the defendant and with its particular acts of misconduct. Although the Board argues as if its actions were only peripherally connected to Nevada, *see* FTB Br. 33-34 n.16, the evidence demonstrates that the Board deliberately took actions that either occurred in Nevada or were specifically intended to have their harmful effects there. *See* pages 2-5 *supra*. Thus, the Board, through its officials, engaged in bad-faith conduct seeking to exact revenues from a particular taxpayer who, it knew, was living in Nevada at the time, repeatedly disclosing confidential information to third parties within and without Nevada. Furthermore, at least one Board official physically invaded respondent's privacy, going to his Nevada house and looking through his mail and trash. These purposeful acts not only supply a basis for exercising personal jurisdiction over the Board, *see Burger King Corp. v. Rudzewicz*, 471 U.S. 462 (1985),<sup>5</sup> they strengthen Nevada's territorial interest in assuring redress and give rise to important police power concerns about deterrence of wrongful behavior. Whatever the Board may be free to do in California, it cannot take actions in Nevada, or directly affecting Nevada, without becoming subject to the laws of that State. *See generally* Story, *Commentaries on the Conflict of Laws*, §§ 18-19 (2d ed. 1841).<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup> The Board initially sought to quash the complaint in this case for want of personal jurisdiction, but subsequently withdrew its motion. This case thus raises no question about the rules of personal jurisdiction as they might apply to State defendants.

<sup>6</sup> The Board does not, and could not, claim any expectation that Nevada would recognize complete immunity for its actions. More than a decade before, Nevada had made clear that it would allow compensation for individuals injured by certain acts of sister States, relying in part on the decision in *Nevada v. Hall*. *See Mianeki v. District Court*, 658 P.2d 422, 423-25, *cert. dismissed*, 464 U.S. 806 (1983).

These cumulative interests are more than sufficient to satisfy governing full faith and credit standards. But, in holding that Nevada law should be applied to the intentional tort claims, the Nevada Supreme Court took an additional step: it tailored its analysis to account for the fact that the defendant was a sister State. Thus, to determine whether to defer to California law, the supreme court looked, not to whether Nevada law provides for compensation when the injury is caused by private parties, but whether it does so when the injury is caused by Nevada government officials. Finding that Nevada law barred suits based on the discretionary acts of its own officials, the court concluded that, as a matter of comity, Nevada should apply the comparable California law ostensibly providing immunity for negligent acts of California employees. *See* Pet. App. 11-12. However, because Nevada law did not give absolute immunity to its own officials for intentional torts, the Court went on to conclude that "affording Franchise Tax Board statutory immunity for intentional torts does contravene Nevada's policies and interests in this case." Pet. App. 12. More particularly, it decided that "greater weight is to be accorded Nevada's interest in protecting its citizens from injurious intentional torts and bad faith acts committed by sister states' government employees, than California's policy favoring complete immunity for its taxation agency." Pet. App. 12-13.

The Nevada Supreme Court, by engaging in this comparative analysis, thus gave full regard for the fact that California is a sovereign State. In applying full faith and credit principles, its reference point was not the liability of private individuals for tortious conduct, but the liability of *the State itself*. In *Nevada v. Hall*, where the respective position of the two States was reversed, this Court noted with apparent approval that California (the forum State) had looked to its own immunity for similar torts in deciding whether to accord immunity to Nevada (the defendant State) under Nevada law. *See* 440 U.S. at 424. The Full Faith and Credit Clause requires no more.



**II. THIS COURT SHOULD DECLINE TO ALTER  
FULL FAITH AND CREDIT DOCTRINE BY  
ADOPTING AN UNSUPPORTED NEW CON-  
STITUTIONAL RULE.**

**A. The Proposed "New Rule" Is Inconsistent With  
Full Faith And Credit History And Principles.**

The Board dismisses these established full faith and credit principles, arguing that this Court should amend them by adopting a new constitutional rule. This "new rule," however, would work a striking revision of the retained sovereignty of the several States: by requiring immunity for a defendant State, no matter how wrongful its conduct in another State, it would strip away significant legislative authority from the forum States. In the exercise of its lawmaking authority, Nevada has determined that the interests of compensating injured persons and of deterring deliberate wrongdoing are more important than the benefits that might arise from according absolute governmental immunity. *See* Pet. App. 12-13. The "new rule" would order Nevada to make the opposite choice, simply because California (the source of the displacing law) has done so. The result would be to allow California to grant itself a license to act within Nevada's borders without being held accountable under Nevada law.

This redistribution of sovereign power is inconsistent with the most basic understandings of our federal system. That system is based upon a recognition that, having retained all sovereignty not surrendered in the Constitutional plan, *see* pages 13-14 *supra*, the individual States have the sovereign right to decide for themselves how to govern within their territorial boundaries. This Court has observed that "[t]he essence of federalism is that states must be free to develop a variety of solutions to problems and not be forced into a common, uniform mold." *Addington v. Texas*, 441 U.S. 418, 431 (1979); *see also New State Ice Co. v. Liebmann*, 285 U.S. 262, 311 (1932) (Brandeis, J., dissenting). In keeping with that principle, the citizens of a State may decide

that their interests are best served by permitting what other States choose to prohibit, or by prohibiting what other States choose to permit. More particularly, a State may elect to strike a different balance than its neighbors between compensation for individual injury and governmental immunity from liability. "[H]aving the power to make decisions and to set policy is what gives the State its sovereign nature." *FERC v. Mississippi*, 456 U.S. 742, 761 (1982).

This Court has repeatedly acknowledged the importance of this lawmaking power. Indeed, the States' independent legislative role in the federal system is of such stature that, in those areas traditionally subject to state regulation, this Court has adopted a working presumption against preemption of state law. See, e.g., *Medtronic*, 518 U.S. at 485; *Cipollone v. Liggett Group, Inc.*, 505 U.S. 504, 516 (1992). Although it is accepted that the Federal Government has broad power to restrict state lawmaking, the Court has nonetheless declared that construction of a federal statute begins "with the assumption that the historic police powers of the States [are] not to be superseded . . . unless that [is] the clear and manifest purpose of Congress." *Rice v. Santa Fe Elevator Corp.*, 331 U.S. 218, 230 (1947). Any inquiry into federal preemption of state law is "guided by respect for the separate spheres of governmental authority preserved in our federalist system." *Alessi v. Raybestos-Manhattan, Inc.*, 451 U.S. 504, 522 (1981).

Given this understanding, it would be particularly anomalous to have a newly fashioned constitutional rule mandating preemption of state law by the law of another State. This Court has pointed out that "since the legislative jurisdictions of the States overlap, it is frequently the case under the Full Faith and Credit Clause that a court can lawfully apply either the law of one State or the contrary law of another." *Sun Oil*, 486 U.S. at 727; *Phillips Petroleum*, 472 U.S. at 823; *Richards v. United States*, 369 U.S. 1, 15 (1962). It is entirely consistent with that principle, of course, to require a forum State to apply the law of

another State when the forum State has no substantive relationship to the subject matter of the proceeding: in that case, the forum State has no legitimate legislative authority in the first place. But it is very different to tell a State that it must set aside its law in favor of the law of a sister State—law resting on nothing more than a contrary assessment of the relevant interests—even though its own legislative jurisdiction over the matter is unquestioned. As this Court has recently observed, it is not the business of one State to “impose its own policy choice on neighboring States.” *BMW of North America, Inc. v. Gore*, 517 U.S. 559, 571 (1996).

It is true, of course, that the application of its own law by one State may have an effect on the sovereign responsibilities, even the “core sovereign responsibilities,” of another State. But this Court has never held that this fact justifies the displacement of legitimate legislative authority. To the contrary, in *Bonaparte v. Tax Court*, 104 U.S. 592 (1881), the Court expressly rejected an argument that the Full Faith and Credit Clause barred one State from taxing obligations issued by another State, stating: “No State can legislate except with reference to its own jurisdiction. One State cannot exempt property from taxation in another. Each State is independent of all the others in this particular.” 104 U.S. at 594. The Court recognized that taxation of State debt obligations might affect the issuing State’s ability to “borrow[] money at reduced interest” (*id.* at 595)—surely an “interference” with “core sovereign responsibilities”—but it nevertheless concluded that the Constitution provided no basis for suppressing the taxing power of another State. *See id.* (“States are left free to extend the comity which is sought, or not, as they please”). *See also State of Georgia v. City of Chattanooga*, 264 U.S. 472, 480 (1924) (“[l]and acquired by one state in another state is held subject to the laws of the latter . . .”).

The Full Faith and Credit Clause would be, in fact, an extremely unlikely place to find a significant constitutional

limitation on state legislative authority. Although the Board is correct in saying that the Clause "altered the status of the States as independent sovereigns," FTB Br. 23 (quoting *Estin v. Estin*, 334 U.S. 541, 546 (1948)); see also *Sun Oil*, 486 U.S. at 723 n.1, that general observation—which could be made about a number of constitutional provisions—says nothing about the particular way in which it did so. This Court has made clear, however, that the principal effect of the Full Faith and Credit Clause on the States as "independent sovereigns" was to require them to recognize other state judgments, not to reallocate their respective legislative powers. As a consequence, the Court has consistently made a distinction between "the credit owed to laws (legislative measures and common law) and to judgments." *Baker by Thomas*, 522 U.S. at 232. While emphasizing that "[r]egarding judgments . . . the full faith and credit obligation is exacting," 522 U.S. at 233, the Court has found a far less demanding obligation with respect to state laws, holding to the established principle that a State may apply its own law to matters on which it is competent to legislate. See *id.* at 232.<sup>7</sup>

This difference in treatment is well-grounded in the historical record. At the time that the Full Faith and Credit Clause was drafted, the attention of the Framers was primarily on the respect to be given to judgments of sister States. See *Nadelmann, Full Faith and Credit to Judgments and Public Acts: A Historical-Analytical Reappraisal*, 56 Mich. L. Rev. 33, 53-59 (1957); Whitten, *The Constitutional Limitations on State Choice of Law: Full Faith and Credit*, 12 Memphis State U. L. Rev. 1, 33-39 (1981); see generally Jackson, *Full Faith and Credit—The Lawyer's Clause of the Constitution*, 45 Colum. L.

---

<sup>7</sup> The obligation to respect sister-State judgments may, of course, impinge to some extent upon the legislative interests of a forum State. As we discuss, however, that more limited intrusion is supported by the relevant constitutional history combined with the ensuing legislation enacted by Congress pursuant to its powers under the Full Faith and Credit Clause. See pages 24-28 *infra*.

Rev. 1 (1945). This was the principal question that the States had confronted during colonial times and during the period governed by the Articles of Confederation (which contained its own full faith and credit provision), with various States having arrived at various solutions. *See* Nadelmann, 56 Mich. L. Rev. at 34-54; Whitten, 12 Memphis State U. L. Rev. at 19-31. The constitutional debate thus took place against a background of indecision about whether other-State judgments were to have only an assigned evidentiary value, or to be given the more authoritative status of domestic judgments. *See* Whitten, 12 Memphis State U. L. Rev. at 31-33.

The treatment of full faith and credit for state laws occupied a distinctly secondary position. The issue appears not to have caused any great controversy during the years preceding the Convention, and discussion of the "public acts" language in the draft Full Faith and Credit Clause was brief and largely unilluminating. *See* Nadelmann, 56 Mich. L. Rev. at 53-59; Whitten, 12 Memphis State U. L. Rev. at 33-39. The most directly relevant piece of the legislative record—a statement by James Wilson of Pennsylvania that "if the Legislature were not allowed to *declare the effect* the provision would amount to nothing more than what now takes place among all independent Nations" (3 M. Farrand, *The Records of the Federation Convention of 1787*, at 488 (1911))—is, on its face, addressed to the question whether Congress should be given the power to prescribe the "effect" of the "public Acts, Records, and Judicial proceedings" covered by the draft Clause. William Samuel Johnson of Connecticut then observed that the proposed language "would authorize the Genl. Legislature to declare the effect of Legislative acts of one State, in another State." *Id.* The principal opposition to the proposal, raised unsuccessfully by Edmond Randolph of Virginia, addressed the same point about congressional authority, objecting that this "definition of the powers of the [National] Government was so loose as to give opportunities of usurping all the State powers." *Id.*

Wholly absent in the course of this discussion is any indication that the Full Faith and Credit Clause would necessarily "usurp[]" significant State powers by requiring the States to subordinate their otherwise-applicable substantive laws to the contrary laws of another State.<sup>4</sup>

The brevity (and opacity) of this debate is wholly out of keeping with the theory that, in the Full Faith and Credit Clause, the States were permanently ceding to each other part of their traditional, jealously guarded legislative authority. Furthermore, it appears that the Clause generated no subsequent debate among the States during the process of ratification. See Sumner, *The Full Faith and Credit Clause—Its History and Purpose*, 34 Oregon L. Rev. 224, 235 (1955). Having contended at great length over their surrender of certain legislative powers to the federal government, it is utterly implausible to think that the States would agree, in almost total silence, to accept a provision that required them to engage in subservience to the laws of their neighbors. This is especially so in light of the fact that the States had just endured a period in which distrust among the several States, and concern about the unfairness of certain state laws, had been widespread and, for the most part, well-warranted. See generally Amar, *Of Sovereignty and Federalism*, 96 Yale L. J. 1425, 1447-48 (1987) (discussing the States' fractious relations under the Articles of Confederation); Sumner, 34 Oregon L. Rev. at 241 ("[a]t the time that the

---

<sup>4</sup>Professor Whitten has argued that the historical evidence provides no basis for concluding that the Full Faith and Credit Clause ever compels States to subordinate their own laws. See Whitten, 12 Memphis State U. L. Rev. at 62-69. In his view, "the original meaning of the Full Faith and Credit Clause as applied to conflict-of-laws problems was a very narrow one: the clause directly required the states to admit the statutes of other states into evidence only as conclusive proof of their own existence and contents; it did not require the states to enforce or apply the laws of other states; Congress, however, was given exclusive authority under the second sentence of article IV, section 1 to establish nationwide choice-of-law rules for the states." *Id.* at 62-63.

delegates to the Constitutional Convention met there was no unity among the states. The states considered each other as foreign countries").

The Framers, of course, had some familiarity with conflict-of-laws principles, which had gradually become a part of the law of nations. *See generally*, Juenger, *A Page of History*, 35 Mercer L. Rev. 419 (1984). But, even if those emerging principles were properly looked to for an understanding of domestic full faith and credit doctrine, they would not support the "new rule" proposed by the Board: at the time of the Convention, no one would have seriously thought that the law of nations provided grounds for the forced displacement of legitimate forum-State law by the law of another State. The most noted early American commentator, Joseph Story, stressed, as "[t]he first and most general maxim or proposition" underlying the field of conflict of laws, "that every nation possesses an exclusive sovereignty and jurisdiction within its own territory." Story, *Commentaries on the Conflict of Laws*, § 18, at 25. This maxim, in turn, gave rise to another: "that whatever force and obligation the laws of one country have in another, depend solely upon the laws and municipal regulations of the latter; that is to say, upon its own proper jurisprudence and polity, and upon its own express or tacit consent." *Id.* § 23, at 30. Based on these maxims, Story reasoned that, while application of the law of another sovereign was often necessary to advance international commerce and relations, "[n]o nation can be justly required to yield up its own fundamental policy and institutions, in favour of those of another nation." *Id.* § 25, at 31. *See also* Nadelmann, 56 Mich. L. Rev. at 75-81.<sup>9</sup>

---

<sup>9</sup> The influential Dutch jurist, Ulrich Huber, likewise recognized that "a sovereign may refuse to recognize 'rights acquired' abroad if they would prejudice the forum's 'power or rights.'" Juenger, 35 Mercer L. Rev. at 435. Huber, in turn, had a great influence on English choice-of-law principles. *See id.* at 440.

It is thus not surprising that Congress, having been given express authority in the Full Faith and Credit Clause to declare the effect of properly authenticated "public Acts, Records, and judicial Proceedings," promptly enacted a statute that declared the effect of records and judicial proceedings, but *not* of public acts. See Act of May 26, 1790, 1 Stat. 122 (1790); Nadelmann, 56 Mich. L. Rev. at 60-61. This reticence, too, hardly fits with the notion that the Framers intended the Full Faith and Credit Clause to be a wide-ranging vehicle for limiting the States' capacity to establish and enforce their own laws within their own borders. Indeed, for more than 150 years, the federal statute continued to make no mention of the effect of "public Acts." See Nadelmann, 56 Mich. L. Rev. at 81-82. And, while the 1948 revision of the United States Code finally changed that, see Act of June 25, 1948, 62 Stat. 947 (1948); 28 U.S.C. § 1738, the generally accepted view is that this modification was not intended to reflect any substantive change, but was simply the result of a blunder by the revisers. See Whitten, 12 Memphis State U. L. Rev. at 61 ("[t]he revisers obviously did not have any idea what they were doing"); Currie, *The Constitution and the Choice of Law: Governmental Interests and the Judicial Function*, 26 U. Chi. L. Rev. 9, 19 (1958) ("a notably footless piece of draftsmanship").

This Court, likewise, has generally been careful not to construe the Full Faith and Credit Clause to limit the legislative jurisdiction of the States. Without recounting that history in detail, it suffices to say that, prior to the early 20th century, the Court had largely regarded the Clause as a provision mandating respect for judgments, not as a command for States to defer to sister-State laws. See Jackson, 45 Colum. L. Rev. 7 (noting that "cases as to judgments . . . constitute the bulk of full faith and credit litigation"). Furthermore, even after the Court undertook to order forum States to apply the law of other States (under both the Full Faith and Credit Clause and the Due Process Clause), it did so infrequently, and primarily in cases reflecting



(if not stating) the basic proposition that a State *without* legislative jurisdiction may not apply its substantive law in preference to that of a State with legislative jurisdiction. See *Currie*, 26 U. Chi. L. Rev. at 76-77; see also *id.* at 19-76 (reviewing cases).

To be sure, the Court did not always avoid interference with the legislative authority of a forum State. Perhaps the most striking example was the decision in *Bradford Electric Co. v. Clapper*, 286 U.S. 145 (1932), where the Court held that the Full Faith and Credit Clause required a New Hampshire federal court to apply Vermont law in a tort suit filed by the estate of a Vermont worker killed in New Hampshire. That decision—which effectively barred New Hampshire from providing redress for an accidental death within its borders—seemingly did limit its authority with respect to an occurrence over which it undoubtedly had lawmaking power. But *Clapper* did not stand the test of time. Just seven years later, the Court in *Pacific Employers* “limited its holding to its facts,” *Hall*, 440 U.S. at 423 n. 23, while announcing that a State need not “substitute the statutes of other states for its own statutes dealing with a subject matter concerning which it is competent to legislate.” 306 U.S. at 501. That remains the standard recognized by this Court to the present day. See *Baker by Thomas*, 522 U.S. at 232; *Sun Oil*, 486 U.S. at 722; pages 13-16 *supra*.

**B. The Proposed Rule Would Require Courts  
To Make Subjective, Largely Standardless  
Judgments.**

The “new rule” proposed by the Board not only is ungrounded in history and precedent, but would raise a host of largely unanswerable questions. Although the Board seemingly has abandoned its position (FTB Reply to Brief in Opposition 4-6) that the Court should apply a “balancing test” to decide whether Nevada must apply California law, its current stance—by asking the Court to make a constitutional value judgment

about the benefits of state immunity versus the benefits of compensating individuals and deterring wrongful behavior—is really just a call for balancing in a different guise. Furthermore, the rule is open-ended in a way that will require elaborate, and essentially standardless, inquiries into what is to be categorized as “interfer[ence] [with a] sister State’s capacity to fulfill its own core sovereign responsibilities.”

The essential premise of the “new rule” is evident from its carefully constructed terms: that, under the Full Faith and Credit Clause, laws providing sovereign immunity for core sovereign actions must always trump the laws of States providing compensation for unlawful acts within their borders. But there is simply no basis on which to elevate *legislatively conferred* sovereign immunity into a position of constitutional supremacy. In *Nevada v. Hall*, of course, this Court held that the States have no inherent right to sovereign immunity in the courts of another State, finding that such immunity was neither recognized as a matter of right at common law, nor provided to States (at the expense of other sovereign interests) in the plan of the Convention. See 440 U.S. at 414-21, 424-27; see also *Alden*, 527 U.S. at 738-40. In light of that holding—which the Board has not challenged in either its petition or in its brief on the merits—it is totally implausible to think that the Framers, while making no grant of inter-State immunity as a matter of right, nevertheless intended to force States into recognizing legislatively created immunity defenses through the backdoor mechanism of the Full Faith and Credit Clause.<sup>10</sup> Unsurprisingly, the brief debates about the meaning and effect of the

---

<sup>10</sup>A group of States, appearing as *amici curiae*, does urge the Court to overrule *Nevada v. Hall* insofar as it held that the States do not have inherent immunity in the courts of other States. See Brief *Amici Curiae Florida et al.* at 1-19. As we discuss, see pages 41-45 *infra*, this issue is not within the Question Presented in this case, and, in any event, *amici* have provided no good reason either for disregarding *stare decisis* or for thinking that *Nevada v. Hall* was wrongly decided.

Clause contain no mention of sovereign immunity at all, much less compelled sovereign immunity in the courts of another State.

The Board also provides no authority from which the Court could declare that the interest in protecting States from liability is somehow intrinsically and invariably superior to the competing sovereign interests in compensating persons for their injuries and in deterring intentional torts. As a general matter, of course, the citizens of each individual State may decide for themselves that immunity for governmental misconduct is needed in order to fulfill the State's "core sovereign responsibilities," thereby subordinating claims for injuries suffered at government hands. The citizens of other States, however, are free to take a different view, concluding that immunity not only would leave injured persons without an effective remedy, but would remove an important incentive for government officials to refrain from acts of wrongdoing. The task of sorting out those competing interests is one that legislatures commonly undertake on a state-by-state basis, but there are no judicial tools available for determining, as a matter of constitutional law, which interest, or combination of interests, is more important.

This absence of judicially manageable standards, in fact, serves to explain why the Court no longer employs a balancing test as part of its general full faith and credit analysis. At one time, in cases decided during roughly a thirty-year period, the Court occasionally indicated that it would decide which of several state laws should apply, as a constitutional matter, "by appraising the governmental interests of each jurisdiction, and turning the scale of decision according to their weight." *Alaska Packers Ass'n v. Industrial Accident Comm'n of California*, 294 U.S. 532, 547 (1935); see also *Watson v. Employers Liability Assurance Corp.*, 348 U.S. 66, 73 (1954); *Hughes v. Fetter*, 341 U.S. 609 (1951). This forced selection of a particular state law, of course, is inconsistent with the now-accepted understanding

that more than one State can constitutionally exercise legislative jurisdiction over a particular matter. *See Phillips Petroleum*, 472 U.S. at 823; *Sun Oil*, 486 U.S. at 727. Even more basically, however, the balancing approach suffered from the fact that there is no such thing as a constitutional "scale of decision" that can measure the "weight" of competing legitimate state interests. *See Weinberg, Choice of Law and Minimal Scrutiny*, 49 U. Chi. L. Rev. 440, 472-73 (1982); *see also Kirgis, The Roles of Due Process and Full Faith and Credit in Choice of Law*, 62 Cornell L. Rev. 94, 112 (1976) (expressing concern that balancing courts "might simply assign weights, without any determinable standard, to justify the results of cases decided on other premises"). Thus, by the time of the decision in *Allstate Ins. Co. v. Hague*, the practice had fallen into disuse, and all eight participating Justices in that case, speaking in three different opinions, explicitly acknowledged that the Court had "abandoned the weighing-of-interests requirement." *Id.* at 308 n.10 (plurality opinion); *id.* at 322 n.6 (Stevens, J., concurring in judgment); *id.* at 339 n.6 (Powell, J., dissenting). Even in the reconfigured form of a "new rule," there is no reason to breathe life back into that "discredited practice." *See id.* at 339 n.6 (Powell, J., dissenting).

The terms of the proposed rule raise other troublesome questions as well. To begin with, it is not self-evident why the rule requires full faith and credit for "legislatively immunized acts," but not for other state laws that might bear on "core sovereign responsibilities." If the Full Faith and Credit Clause were meant to protect the activities of one State from interference by the laws of another State, it would seem to follow that the rule would extend beyond "legislatively immunized acts," to any acts important to state operations. The Board, in fact, seems to say so itself. *See* FTB Br. 37 (suggesting that its rule would apply to "any number of various programs that are vital to state interests"). That, of course, would raise several problems. First, it would cut an even wider

swath through the legislative jurisdiction of the several States, blocking them from applying their own laws in an ever-expanding number of cases. Second, it would seemingly require the overruling of *Bonaparte v. Tax Court*, where, as we have noted (*see* page 23 *supra*), the Court held that the Full Faith and Credit Clause does not require a State to defer to laws of another State making its debt obligations immune from taxation, even though its refusal to do so would obviously raise the borrowing costs to the issuing State and thereby interfere with the sovereign responsibility of obtaining necessary funds. *See* 104 U.S. at 595. At the very least, therefore, unless the "new rule" has been fashioned simply to fit this case, defendant States may regard it as just a first step towards displacement of any laws that they consider inhospitable to the conduct of their government operations.

It also seems that the proposed rule would permit state legislatures to confer binding immunity, not just on the State itself and its agencies, but on individual state officials and subdivisions, such as counties and cities. The terms of the rule are certainly broad enough to encompass such immunity, and, if the touchstone of the rule is to prevent interference with "core sovereign responsibilities," it rationally could apply to any official or entity designated to carry out important State functions, at least while acting under authority delegated from the State. It is true, of course, that the Eleventh Amendment and related doctrines of sovereign immunity do not typically extend protection to individuals and local governments, *see, e.g., Buckhannon Bd. and Care Home, Inc. v. West Virginia Dept. of Health and Human Resources*, 532 U.S. 598, 609 n.10 (2001), but the rule proposed by the Board does not—indeed, after *Nevada v. Hall*, could not—find a basis in historic doctrines of sovereign immunity. Rather, it rests on whatever immunity a state legislature chooses to grant with respect to "core sovereign responsibilities," a potentially far-reaching basis for nullifying other States' laws.

These uncertainties are modest, however, compared to the most basic problem with the "new rule": that, even if one can figure out what kinds of laws and entities are covered generally, there is still no standard by which to judge what might constitute "core sovereign responsibilities" or what might be thought sufficient to "interfere[]" with a State's "capacity to fulfill" them. See FTB Br. 32 ("there is no clear definition of what constitutes a core sovereign responsibility . . ."). Every State possesses broad police powers, which are exercised in hundreds of ways, ranging from criminal investigations to state aid programs. Any action in furtherance of those powers could be thought, in one sense or another, to be necessary to the exercise of "core sovereign responsibilities," so that *any* threat of litigation with respect to *any* of them would be regarded as inhibiting state employees from carrying out their jobs. See FTB Br. 37 (complaining that "widespread application" of the decision below "could (and perhaps would) interfere with (and likely cripple) the States' ability to conduct any number of various programs that are vital to state interests, *each of which is a core sovereign responsibility*") (emphasis added). Alternatively, a State could argue that any significant award of damages would deprive the State of funds needed to meet its responsibilities, regardless of the particular state action (for example, a traffic accident) that gave rise to the lawsuit in question. If those kinds of arguments are to be accepted, it will mean that a State, just by granting itself immunity, could effectively do whatever it pleased within the borders of other States, without the prospect of being held to account, so long as it was somehow acting within one of its recognized powers. On the other hand, if the rule is to depend on a case-by-case examination of each State activity, and a further inquiry into the extent of possible interference caused by each lawsuit (or class of lawsuits) with respect to that activity, the courts applying the rule would face intractable questions of line-drawing comparable to, if not worse than, those presented by the now-departed weighing-of-interests test.

This case presents an example of just some of these difficulties. Although the Board emphasizes that States have a strong interest in conducting their tax programs, it does not explain, for purposes of understanding its rule, just what programs the States would not have a strong interest in conducting. Moreover, and in any event, this assertion about the importance of tax operations goes to only part of the proposed inquiry: the question, then, is whether the law of Nevada, if applied here, would seriously impede the capacity of California to collect its tax revenues. That seems unlikely if only because the California tax proceeding against respondent remains ongoing in California. Furthermore, the Nevada Supreme Court expressly held that the Board should be allowed immunity under California law for any negligent or good-faith discretionary acts, Pet. App. 11-12, a fact that the Board conspicuously ignores. As a result, Nevada law leaves California free to investigate and prosecute taxpayers in Nevada without any genuine concern that it will face liability for mere misjudgments or for actions amounting to nothing more than an abuse of discretion. The ultimate issue thus comes down, not to whether California can engage in the "normal procedures at its disposal," FTB Br. 33, but to whether California must have the latitude to commit intentional torts, or perhaps to have "breathing space" with respect to the commission of intentional torts, in order to operate its system of tax assessment and collection.

This idea is hard to credit for several reasons. First of all, many States are able to operate their tax systems without across-the-board immunity. While the Board cites to certain States that extend broad protection, FTB Br. 12 n.5, other States provide immunity that stops well short of shielding all misconduct. *See, e.g.,* ARIZ. REV. STAT. § 12.820.01 (2002); OHIO REV. CODE ANN. 2743.02 (Anderson 2002); WASH. REV. CODE § 4.92.090 (2002). Furthermore, many States allow personal suits against state officials for intentional or malicious wrongdoing. *See, e.g.,* ARK. CODE ANN. § 19-10-305(a) (2002); FLA. STAT.

§ 768.28 (2002); MD. CODE ANN., CTS. & JUD. PROC. § 5-522(b) (2002). The existence of that liability, which obviously acts as a deterrent to tortious acts by State employees, strongly suggests that the States do not regard such behavior as essential to their operations. See *Biscoe v. Arlington County*, 738 F.2d 1352, 1360-61 (D.C. Cir. 1984); *cert. denied*, 469 U.S. 1159 (1985) (recognition of personal liability for individual officials casts doubt on justification for governmental immunity).

An equally compelling reason to doubt the need for total immunity is that California itself allows actions against the State for misconduct by its tax officials. Thus, the curiously worded immunity statute relied on by the Board, California Government Code § 860.2 (Pet. Br. App. 1-2), applies only to "instituting" proceedings and actions and to acts with respect to the "interpretation or application of any law relating to a tax." *Id.* The California Supreme Court has not construed this language, but even broadly construed, it would hardly seem to cover all operational torts committed by state tax officers. More importantly, other sections of the Code expressly allow a taxpayer to "bring an action for damages," see California Government Code § 21021 (FTB Br. App. 11), whenever Board employees have recklessly disregarded published procedures. *Id.* As the Board recognizes, FTB Br. 11 n.4, this statute would be meaningless if the California immunity statute barred all tax-related claims.<sup>11</sup> Taken as a whole, therefore, the tolerance of various damage actions under the laws of many States, combined with the availability of state-law actions even under

---

<sup>11</sup> This provision also demonstrates that, contrary to the theory of *Amici Curiae* National Governors Association, *et al.*, an action for damages is not a "collateral[attack]" on administrative tax proceedings. *Id.* at 11. As previously noted, the tax case against respondent is continuing unabated in California. See page 2 *supra*; FTB Br. 4.



California law, severely undercuts the Board's position that total immunity is necessary to operation of an effective tax system.<sup>12</sup>

Finally, we note that the "new rule" urged by the Board is utterly boundless: the rule would compel Nevada to recognize immunity for any acts related to core sovereign responsibilities—no matter how despicable or abusive—as long as California was willing to immunize them. Under the terms of the rule, California officials would be able to assert immunity for assaulting Nevada citizens as part of a police investigation, or subjecting those under investigation to libel in Nevada newspapers. Indeed, while the behavior in this case is bad enough, the rule would permit Board auditors, instead of just going through respondent's mail and garbage, to enter his house and rummage through his drawers and files, all without concern that Nevada could order the State to provide compensation for those acts. Or investigators could expressly threaten respondent with further disclosure of his personal and professional information if he persisted in his unwillingness to settle the inflated tax claims, again without fear of exposing the Board to liability. Perhaps the Board thinks this is all well and good, but it is a truly remarkable proposition that, in the face of such actions, the Constitution would render Nevada powerless to apply its own laws and provide relief.

### C. The Proposed Rule Is Unnecessary.

The rule proposed by the Board rests, at bottom, on a simple policy argument: that, unless this Court reads its proposed rule into the Full Faith and Credit Clause, state courts will seriously

---

<sup>12</sup> If the Board is ultimately advancing only a right to require observance of California law with respect to the *forum*, its full faith and credit argument grows weaker still. This Court has held that the Clause does not bar a State from disregarding a forum selection provision, even when the court is applying the substantive law of another State. See *Crider v. Zurich Ins. Co.*, 380 U.S. 39 (1965).

interfere with the fundamental operations of sister States. The Board disregards, however, the many sources of protection already available to shield States from genuine disruption.

In the first place, principles of comity, as they have for centuries, continue to provide strong assurance that private suits will not unduly interfere with government operations. Because States have never had immunity as of right in the courts of other States, *see Hall*, 440 U.S. at 414-21, it is the doctrine of comity—both before and after formation of the Republic—that has given them protection in state courts other than their own. *Id.* As has long been the case among sovereign nations, *see Hilton v. Guyot*, 159 U.S. at 163-66, sovereign States have traditionally applied the doctrine of comity with a healthy regard for the sovereignty of their sister States. *See Hall*, 440 U.S. at 417-18. This tendency is naturally reinforced by a well-developed self-interest, grounded in the awareness that other States, as equal sovereigns, have the power to grant or withhold comity in their own right.

This regard for the sovereignty of sister States has continued even after the decision in *Nevada v. Hall*. Although many States then expressed concern about uncertainties arising from that decision, *see* Brief of West Virginia *et al. Amici Curiae* in Support of Petition for Rehearing, No. 77-1337 (Oct. Term 1977), at 2-10, recent history shows that state courts have continued to dismiss suits against their sister States. *See, e.g., Reed v. University of North Dakota*, 543 N.W.2d 106 (Minn. Ct. App. 1996); *University of Iowa Press v. Urrea*, 440 S.E.2d 203 (Ga. Ct. App. 1993). Moreover, in cases where state courts have agreed to hear claims against another State, the forum court has often done what the Nevada Supreme Court did below: looked to the immunity of the forum State in determining what acts of the defendant State would be subject to suit. *See, e.g., McDonnell v. Illinois*, 748 A.2d 1105, 1107 (N.J. 2000); *Struebin v. Iowa*, 322 N.W.2d 84, 86 (Iowa), *cert. denied*, 459 U.S. 1087 (1982); *Morrison v. Budget Rent A Car*

*Systems*, 230 A.D.2d 253, 268 (N.Y. App. Div. 1997); *see also* *Head v. Platte County*, 749 P.2d 6, 10 (1988) (suit against municipality with state-law immunity). This practice, of course, makes it highly improbable that a defendant State would be exposed to liability that genuinely imperils legitimate government activity. While the States grant themselves different degrees of immunity for government actions, few States are likely to subject themselves to state-law suits that will prevent them from carrying out critical governmental functions.

This history of consideration for defendant States also addresses the concern, expressed by the dissenting Justices in *Hall*, that a forum State would treat a defendant State "just as it would treat any other litigant." *Nevada v. Hall*, 440 U.S. at 428 (Blackmun, J., dissenting). Under traditional principles of comity, and certainly under a practice of looking to forum-State immunity, it will simply not be the case that "State A can be sued in State B on the same terms as any other litigant can be sued." *Id.* at 429 (Blackmun, J., dissenting). As the cases cited by the Board themselves demonstrate, and the decision below confirms, state courts are fully capable of recognizing the sovereign interests of other States, using their own sovereign interests as a benchmark. *See Guarini v. New York*, 521 A.2d 1362 (N.J. Super. 1986), *aff'd*, 521 A.2d 1294, *cert. denied*, 484 U.S. 817 (1987); *Xiomara Mejia-Cabral v. Eagleton School*, Mass. Super. LEXIS 353, 10 Mass. L. Rep. 452 (Mass. Sup. Ct. 1999). By regarding state defendants as sovereigns of equal stature, not as private litigants, States are thereby according them the respect to which they are entitled in "our constitutional system of cooperative federalism." *Hall*, 440 U.S. at 424 n.24.

The States also have more formal methods of assuring protection for themselves. If two States have concerns about possible liability in each other's courts, they may arrange between themselves to provide immunity on a reciprocal basis. (This kind of agreement would not alter the federal-state balance and should not require approval by Congress. *See Cuyler v.*

*Adams*, 449 U.S. 433, 440-41 (1981)). Or, if a number of States share the same overall viewpoint about the need for immunity, they may enter into a larger multi-State agreement, similar to the agreement that established the Multistate Tax Commission. See generally *United States Steel Corp. v. Multistate Tax Comm'n*, 434 U.S. 452 (1978). These agreements would have the advantage of allowing the signatory States to decide for themselves what legislative authority they are willing to surrender within their borders in return for recognition of more expansive sovereign immunity in the courts of other States. At the same time, the agreements would not force unwilling States to give up their legislative authority, as the constitutional rule advocated by the Board necessarily would do.

In addition to these avenues, the Full Faith and Credit Clause itself provides another: the possibility of legislative action by Congress, declaring the "effect" of state immunity laws in other States. See *Sun Oil*, 486 U.S. at 729 ("it can be proposed that Congress legislate to that effect under the second sentence of the Full Faith and Credit Clause"). The Clause, of course, contains an express grant of power to Congress to declare the "effect" of public acts in state courts. As the national legislative body, Congress is well-positioned to consider the competing interests of all States, including (but not limited to) the interest of defendant States in avoiding burdens on their government operations. See generally *Garcia v. San Antonio Metropolitan Transit Authority*, 469 U.S. 528 (1988). Moreover, unlike a constitutional holding that would freeze the rights of forum and defendant States, any congressional legislation addressing inter-State immunity could thereafter be amended, if and when circumstances so dictated.

These alternative methods offer significant safeguards for State defendants, all without permitting one State to unilaterally preempt the legislative jurisdiction of another State merely by passing a law to immunize itself. This Court has previously declined the invitation to "embark upon the enterprise of

constitutionalizing choice-of-law rules, with no compass to guide us beyond our own perceptions of what seems desirable." *Sun Oil Co.*, 486 U.S. at 727-28. It should decline that invitation here as well.

### III. THIS COURT SHOULD REJECT THE INVITATION OF *AMICI CURIAE* TO OVERRULE *NEVADA V. HALL*.

The Florida *et al. amici curiae* brief raises an issue that the Board does not raise: that the States have inherent sovereign immunity in the courts of other States and that this Court should overrule that part of *Nevada v. Hall* holding to the contrary. This question is not set out in the Question Presented in the petition, nor is it fairly included therein. See Sup. Ct. Rule 14.1(a). Rule 14.1(a) of the Rules of this Court plainly states that "[o]nly the questions set out in the petition, or fairly included therein, will be considered by the Court," and this Court has said that it will depart from the rule "only in the most exceptional cases." *Izumi Seimitsu Kogyo Kabushiki Kaisha v. U.S. Philips Corp.*, 510 U.S. 27, 32 (1993) (quoting *Yee v. Escondido*, 503 U.S. 519, 535 (1992)). See also *Taylor v. Freeland & Krantz*, 503 U.S. 638, 646 (1992) (Rule 14.1(a) "helps to maintain the integrity of the process of certiorari"). Here, the Board could not have been more clear, in setting forth the Question Presented, that the only question it was raising was whether the Full Faith and Credit Clause required the Nevada courts to apply Section 860.2 of California Government Code. See Pet. i. This is a very different question, answered by reference to wholly different historical materials and case law, than the question *amici* now seek to raise. *Amici* may believe that the Board presented the wrong question, but they are not free to redraw the case to their liking.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>13</sup> The issue that *amici* now want to raise was not, in fact, included in the Question Presented in the States' own *amici curiae* brief filed at the certiorari stage. See Brief *amici curiae* of Oregon *et al.* at i.

We nonetheless will briefly address their arguments, which fall far short of making a case for reconsidering, let alone overruling, *Nevada v. Hall*. "Time and time again, this Court has recognized that 'the doctrine of *stare decisis* is of fundamental importance to the rule of law.'" *Hilton v. South Carolina Pub. Rys. Comm'n*, 502 U.S. 197, 202 (1991) (quoting *Welch v. Texas Dep't of Highways*, 483 U.S. 468, 494 (1987)). Because "[a]dherence to precedent promotes stability, predictability, and respect for judicial authority," 502 U.S. at 202, the Court has emphasized that it "will not depart from the doctrine of *stare decisis* without some compelling justification." *Id.* There is no "compelling justification" here.

The principal argument made by *amici* is based on historical evidence that, at the time of the Convention, independent sovereigns traditionally accorded immunity to other sovereigns in their courts. See Brief *Amici Curiae Florida, et al.* 5-12. But this argument offers nothing new: this Court explicitly recognized this practice of granting immunity in *Nevada v. Hall*, discussing the same principal authority (*The Schooner Exchange v. McFaddon*, 11 U.S. (7 Cranch) 116 (1812)) that *amici* now address. See 440 U.S. at 417. What the Court in *Hall* also pointed out, however, and what *amici* only briefly try to refute, is the unimpeachable evidence that sovereigns extended this immunity, not as a matter of absolute right, but as a matter of comity. See 440 U.S. at 416-17. Chief Justice Marshall made this plain in *The Schooner Exchange* itself (11 U.S. (7 Cranch) at 136), and this Court has held to that view ever since. See *Verlinden B.V. v. Central Bank of Nigeria*, 461 U.S. 480, 486 (1983) ("[a]s *The Schooner Exchange* made clear, . . . foreign sovereign immunity is a matter of grace and comity on the part of the United States, and not a restriction imposed by the Constitution"). Moreover, as further proof that immunity among co-equal sovereigns is extended as a matter of comity not right, it is unquestioned that the United States (the sovereign

extending immunity in *The Schooner Exchange*) has since significantly, and unilaterally, *reduced* the amount of immunity that it grants to foreign sovereigns, exercising its own sovereign right to decide the legal consequences of acts within the scope of its legislative competence. See 28 U.S.C. §§ 1602 *et seq.*; *Alfred Dunhill of London, Inc. v. Republic of Cuba*, 425 U.S. 682 (1976); see also *Argentine Republic v. Amerasia Shipping Corp.*, 488 U.S. 428 (1989). All this history and experience is simply incompatible with an attempt to revive the already-rejected theory that immunity in the courts of other sovereigns could be demanded as a matter of absolute privilege.

*Amici* also rely heavily on the *Alden* decision, which held that States have sovereign immunity in their own courts even with respect to certain federal claims. See 527 U.S. at 711-61. But *amici* simply disregard the parts of the decision that undermine their position. Thus, *amici* do not deal with, or even acknowledge, the fact that the Court in *Alden* expressly distinguished the absolute right of a sovereign to immunity in its own courts from its lack of sovereign immunity in the courts of another sovereign. 527 U.S. at 738-40. Quoting (rather than rejecting) *Nevada v. Hall*, the Court recognized that a claim of immunity in another State "necessarily implicates the power and authority of a second sovereign." *Id.* at 738 (quoting *Hall*, 440 U.S. at 416). For that reason, the Court said, "its source must be found either in an agreement, express or implied, between the two sovereigns, or in the voluntary decision of the second to respect the dignity of the first as a matter of comity." *Id.* The Court then reiterated what it had previously determined: that "the Constitution did not reflect an agreement between the States to respect the sovereign immunity of one another . . . ." 527 U.S. at 738.<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> This statement in *Alden* addresses the proper question: whether the Constitution *granted* States a right to absolute immunity in other States'

The Court in *Alden*, in fact, placed great emphasis on just the point that we make here: that, after formation of the Union, the individual States retained much of their preexisting sovereignty. 527 U.S. at 713-15. Whatever else that sovereignty encompasses, it naturally includes, first and foremost, the residual lawmaking authority necessary for the sovereign to govern within its sovereign limits. As the Court noted in *The Schooner Exchange*, 11 U.S. (7 Cranch) at 136, “[a]ny restriction upon [the jurisdiction of a nation within its own territory], deriving validity from an external source, would imply a diminution of its sovereignty to the extent of the restriction . . . .” Reflecting this understanding, and the terms of the Tenth Amendment, the Court has quite correctly expressed its “reluctance to find an implied constitutional limit on the power of the States . . . .” *Alden*, 527 U.S. at 739.

To be sure, the decision in *Alden* detailed considerable evidence that the States, at the time of the Convention, had great concerns about their vulnerability to suit in the newly created federal courts. But that concern cannot be extrapolated wholesale into an equivalent concern about suits in the courts of other States. The States’ worries about suit in the courts of the National Government were based, not just on the fact that it was to be a new sovereign with its own system of courts, but on the fact that, under the constitutional plan, it was to be a *superior* one. As a consequence, the principles of mutual comity that had traditionally assured reciprocal immunity among co-equal sovereigns—like the States themselves—would be out of balance: at common law, a superior sovereign had immunity *as of right* in the courts of a lesser one. See *Hall*, 440 U.S. at 414-15. That problem, arising out of the particular problem caused

---

courts. In so doing, it effectively disposes of the back portion of *amici*’s argument, which is based on the erroneous notion that sovereign immunity as of right did exist before formation of the Union, and thus asks whether it was *abrogated* in the Constitutional plan. See Brief *amici Curiae Florida et al.* at 12-18.



by creation of a federal sovereign imbued with supremacy over State sovereigns, had nothing to do with the terms of the States' continuing sovereign relations with one another.

In short, *amici* are treading old ground. The States did not have immunity as of right in each other's courts, and nothing in the Constitution, or the plan of the Convention, mandated it by diminishing the States' legislative sovereignty within their own borders. *See Alden*, 527 U.S. at 738. Even if the question were properly before the Court, therefore, there is no reason to revisit *Nevada v. Hall*.

#### CONCLUSION

The judgment of the Supreme Court of Nevada should be affirmed.

Respectfully submitted,

MARK A. HUTCHISON  
HUTCHISON & STEFFEN  
Lakes Business Park  
Las Vegas, NV 89117  
(702) 385-2500

DONALD J. KULA  
RIORDAN & MCKINZIE  
300 South Grand Avenue  
Twenty-Ninth Floor  
Los Angeles, CA 90071-3155  
(213) 629-4824

H. BARTOW FARR, III  
*Counsel of Record*  
FARR & TARANTO  
1220 19th Street, N.W.  
Suite 800  
Washington, DC 20036  
(202) 775-0184

PETER C. BERNHARD  
BERNHARD, BRADLEY & JOHNSON  
3980 Howard Hughes Parkway  
Suite 550  
Las Vegas, NV 89109  
(702) 650-6565



1 **OPP**

Mark A. Hutchison (4639)

2 Hutchison &amp; Steffen

10080 Alta Drive

3 Suite 200

Las Vegas, NV 89145

4 (702) 385-2500

5 Peter C. Bernhard (734)

Bullivant Houser Bailey PC

6 3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy., Ste. 550

Las Vegas, NV 89169

7 Telephone: (702) 669-3600

8 *Attorneys for Plaintiff Gilbert P. Hyatt*9  
10 **DISTRICT COURT**11 **CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA**12 **GILBERT P. HYATT,**13 **Plaintiffs,**14 **v.**15 **FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF THE STATE**  
16 **OF CALIFORNIA, and DOES 1-100 inclusive,**17 **Defendants.**

Case No.: A382999

Dept. No.: X

**PLAINTIFF GILBERT P. HYATT'S  
OPPOSITION TO FTB'S PROVISIONAL  
MOTION FOR STAY PENDING APPEAL  
WITHOUT BOND**

Date of Hearing: November 5, 2008

Time of Hearing: 9:00 a.m. (In Chambers)

(filed under seal by order of the Discovery  
Commissioner dated February 22, 1999)

22 Plaintiff Gilbert P. Hyatt ("Plaintiff" or "Hyatt") opposes Defendant Franchise Tax Board  
 23 of the State of California's ("Defendant" or "FTB") Provisional Motion for Stay Pending  
 24 Appeal Without Bond (the "Provisional Stay Motion"). Hyatt submits that FTB is not entitled  
 25 to a stay pending appeal as a matter of right, and that if the Court determines in its discretion  
 26 that such a stay pending appeal is appropriate, then adequate security should be required in  
 27 order to protect Hyatt's rights. In addition, the Provisional Stay Motion is premature, since the  
 28

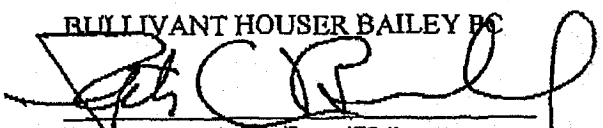
1 FTB correctly recognizes that any stay pending appeal need not be entered until ten days after  
2 service of this Court's order(s) on FTB's pending motions under Rules 50 and 59, via a formal  
3 Notice of Entry. Because at least some of FTB's arguments overlap, the Provisional Stay  
4 Motion need not be decided until after these arguments have been fully briefed and heard by the  
5 Court. in relation to FTB's Rule 50 and 59 motions.<sup>1</sup>

7 This Opposition is based upon the papers and pleadings on file, the attached Points and  
8 Authorities, as well as any oral argument allowed at the hearing.

9 Dated this 14 day of October, 2008.

10 HUTCHISON & STEFFEN, LTD.  
11 Mark A. Hutchison, Esq. (4639)  
12 10080 Alta Drive  
13 Suite 200  
14 Las Vegas, Nevada 89145

15 BULLIVANT HOUSER BAILEY PC

16   
17 Peter C. Bernhard, Esq. (734)  
18 3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy.  
19 Suite 550  
20 Las Vegas, Nevada 89169  
21 (702) 669-3600

22 *Attorneys for Plaintiff Gilbert P. Hyatt*

23  
24  
25  
26 <sup>1</sup> If the Court is inclined to consider this motion for stay pending appeal *prior to* the full briefing of the comity and  
27 other issues in FTB's Rule 50 and 59 motions, Hyatt respectfully requests that the Court set this motion for oral  
28 argument, to allow both parties to address these issues completely. Hyatt suggests that the Court simply set this  
motion for stay pending appeal on November 19, along with the already-scheduled Rule 50 and 59 motions, unless  
the Court is inclined to deny the instant FTB motion for stay pending appeal without further argument.

## POINTS AND AUTHORITIES

### I. INTRODUCTION

The FTB has prematurely moved for a stay, given the pendency of FTB's motions under NRCF Rules 50 and 59. Even if the Provisional Stay Motion needs to be decided before the Rule 50 and 59 motions, the FTB has not satisfied NRCF Rule 62(d) for issuance of a stay, particularly a stay without a bond or other security. Therefore, the Provisional Stay Motion should be denied.

If the Court decides that the FTB is entitled to a stay under NRCF 62(d), FTB should be ordered to provide a supersedeas bond or other adequate security in the amount of the judgment, including pre-judgment interest and adding an appropriate amount of post-judgment interest for the anticipated appellate time period, since NRCF 62 was drafted "to protect the prevailing party from loss resulting from stay of execution of the judgment." *McCulloch v. Jenkins*, 99 Nev. 122, 123, 659 P.2d 302, 303 (1983). The FTB cannot take shelter under the doctrine of comity, which is misplaced here. Furthermore, as the FTB is not an agency of the State of Nevada, it is not exempt from the bond under NRCF 62(e). Neither is the FTB entitled to a waiver or substitution of the full bond amount under the test set forth by the Nevada Supreme Court in *Nelson v. Heer*, 121 Nev. 832, 122 P. 3d 1252 (2005). Therefore, Hyatt is entitled to protect his rights under the judgment, and the FTB should be ordered to post a full supersedeas bond or other adequate security "in an amount that will permit full satisfaction of the judgment." *McCulloch*, 99 Nev. at 123, 659 P.2d at 303.

BullivantHouserBailey PC  
3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy., Suite 550  
Las Vegas, NV 89169  
Telephone: (702) 659-3600  
Facsimile: (702) 650-2995

## II. ARGUMENT

A. The FTB's Provisional Stay Motion is premature and need not be decided until after the Court's consideration of FTB's motions under Rules 50 and 59.

FTB's pending motions under Rules 50 and 59 are currently being briefed and are scheduled for hearing on November 19, 2008. Because many of FTB's arguments in the Provisional Stay Motion are the same as in its Rule 50 and 59 motions, Hyatt respectfully submits that the Court should review the briefs on the Rule 50 and 59 motions, as well as the briefs on this Provisional Stay Motion, before deciding the Provisional Stay Motion. This will avoid any inconsistent rulings on the identical arguments being presented by FTB, while allowing both sides the full and complete opportunity to present their arguments relating to both the Provisional Stay Motion and the Rule 50 and 59 motions.<sup>2</sup>

In addition, as the FTB acknowledges, the Provisional Stay Motion may be unnecessary, depending on the outcome of the FTB's Rule 50 and 59 motions. Although Hyatt does not believe that these FTB motions have merit and will therefore be denied in their entirety, if the Court disagrees and grants any relief to FTB, then there may not be any appeal requiring that any judgment be stayed. Courts should not decide matters that are unnecessary or premature, so Hyatt submits that the Provisional Stay Motion be held and not decided, until after the Court rules on FTB's Rule 50 and 59 motions.

B. The FTB misstates the "law of the case" relative to comity and thereby misapplies the prior rulings of the Nevada Supreme Court and United States Supreme Court in erroneously arguing that the FTB is entitled to be treated as a Nevada state agency relative to the requirement that a bond or other security be posted under NRCP 62(d).

The FTB requests that this Court issue a stay pending appeal under NRCP Rule 62(d), and that no bond or other security be required, arguing that as a matter of comity the FTB must

<sup>2</sup> The Provisional Stay Motion has been set on this Court's "in chambers" calendar for 9:00 a.m. on November 5, 2008, two weeks before the November 19 oral hearing on FTB's Rule 50 and 59 motions. Hyatt agrees that the existing order providing for a stay pending resolution of the Rule 50 and 59 motions is in effect and will remain in effect until 10 days after notice of entry of a decision on the Rule 50 and 59 motions, so there is no harm to FTB or danger of any Hyatt execution efforts occurring until well after November 19. Therefore, this Court need not make a decision on the Provisional Stay Motion until November 19 (or later), and Hyatt submits that the Court should have the benefit of full briefing by both parties on the common issues raised by FTB in its Provisional Stay Motion and its Rule 50 and 59 motions.

1 be treated like Nevada and its agencies, which are not required to post security because of the  
2 express provisions of NRCP Rule 62(e). The FTB is wrong in regard to its assertion as to the  
3 law of the case and its application to the requirement that a bond or other security be provided  
4 as a condition of obtaining a stay pending appeal.

5 The FTB wrongly implies that the Nevada Supreme Court's and United States Supreme  
6 Court's respective reviews of this case require that FTB be treated just like a Nevada agency  
7 would be treated, for all purposes. More accurately, the Nevada Supreme Court rejected the  
8 FTB's various arguments seeking dismissal of this case based on the concepts of full faith and  
9 credit, sovereign immunity, choice of law, and failure to exhaust administrative remedies. In  
10 regard to comity, the Nevada Supreme Court found it applicable only to Hyatt's single  
11 negligence claim, but the Court rejected the FTB's request for comity in regard to Hyatt's  
12 intentional tort claims. The Court found that Nevada's interests in "protecting its citizens from  
13 injurious intentional torts and bad faith acts committed by sister states' government employees"  
14 overrode California's policy of immunity for its tax agency. *Franchise Tax Bd. v. Eighth*  
15 *Judicial Dist. Court*, 2002 Nev. Lexis 57 at \*11 (Nev. Apr. 4, 2002).

16 In other words, the Court specifically rejected the FTB's request that, as a matter of  
17 comity, it be accorded immunity relative to Hyatt's intentional tort claims. The United States  
18 Supreme Court's opinion addressed primarily and substantially the FTB's rejected arguments for  
19 immunity based on "full faith and credit." *Franchise Tax Board of California v. Hyatt*, 538 U.S.  
20 488 (2003). Only at the end of the unanimous opinion did the Court reference the subject of  
21 comity and the manner in which the Nevada Supreme Court applied it in this case. *Id.* at 499.  
22 Comity is a voluntary accommodation in which the courts of one state may choose to apply the  
23 laws and decisions of another state. It is never mandatory, and both the Nevada Supreme Court  
24 and the United States Supreme Court have made clear that comity is something that the forum  
25 court is free to grant or deny, in its discretion.

26 Neither court's ruling in this case, contrary to the FTB's description, requires or even  
27 suggests that in all instances, the FTB must be treated as if it were a Nevada state agency. This  
28 is simply not the case. Moreover, neither court addressed the FTB's instant request for comity

BullivantHouserBailey PC

3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy., Suite 550  
Las Vegas, NV 89169  
Telephone: (702) 669-3600  
Facsimile: (702) 650-2995

1 relative to posting security to obtain a stay on appeal of the adverse judgment. This is a very  
2 different issue from the FTB's previous pleadings seeking absolute immunity from liability. But  
3 the fact that the Nevada Supreme Court rejected the FTB's comity request relative to Hyatt's  
4 intentional tort claims in favor of protecting its own citizens from intentional and bad faith  
5 conduct by a sister state can only be interpreted as allowing its injured citizens the full benefits  
6 of Nevada law, including the NRCP requirements that protect an injured citizen's judgment  
7 against a defendant pending appeal.

8 In addition, California refused to grant comity to Nevada, with respect to a cap on  
9 compensatory damages. The California Supreme Court rejected Nevada's request that Nevada's  
10 cap on compensatory damages be recognized, for torts committed by Nevada in California.  
11 *Nevada v. Hall*, 440 U.S. 410 (1979). This rejection of comity by the California courts toward  
12 Nevada was approved by the United States Supreme Court, which held that California was free  
13 to decide whether to limit damages against Nevada (by applying Nevada's damages cap in  
14 California) or was free to reject Nevada's request for comity in favor of full compensation to  
15 California's injured citizen. California chose to reject Nevada's damages cap and not provide  
16 Nevada comity on this issue, thereby providing full relief to its own citizen for Nevada's  
17 wrongful conduct against that Californian.

18 California, through the FTB, now requests that Nevada, as a matter of comity, apply all  
19 Nevada laws and rules that Nevada has adopted to protect its own agencies, in order to protect  
20 California, even though California has refused to grant comity to Nevada. If the FTB succeeds  
21 in this argument in Nevada, then California will take advantage of Nevada rules favorable to it  
22 (such as NRCP Rule 62), where it commits intentional torts against a Nevada citizen, but it  
23 refuses to accept Nevada's favorable laws when Nevada is sued in California for mere  
24 negligence. That result is not what the Nevada Supreme Court ruled in this case, nor is it  
25 conceivable that it would so rule, given California's refusal to grant comity to Nevada with  
26 respect to Nevada's compensatory damage caps. The concept of comity is based on one state's  
27 respect of another state. One state's refusal to grant comity on a specific issue makes it virtually  
28



1 certain that the second state will return the disrespect and reject a subsequent request for comity  
2 on that same issue by the first state.

3 Neither comity nor any other theory supports the FTB's argument that it should be  
4 excused from posting a bond or other security as a condition of obtaining a stay pending appeal  
5 under NRCP Rule 62(d).

6 **1. The Nevada Supreme Court's ruling in this case rejected, not mandated,  
7 comity in regard to Hyatt's intentional tort claims.**

8 The FTB erroneously states that the law of the case requires that it be treated exactly like  
9 a Nevada state agency. This is not the law of the case. Comity was not the focus of the issues  
10 presented to the Nevada Supreme Court in its review of this case, stemming from the FTB's writ  
11 petition filed in June of 2000 challenging the court's jurisdiction. Rather, the FTB argued that  
12 the Court lacked jurisdiction, citing the doctrines of sovereign immunity, full faith and credit,  
13 choice of law, and administrative exhaustion. The Nevada Supreme Court first rejected these  
14 arguments by the FTB:

15 Preliminarily, we reject Franchise Tax Board's arguments that the doctrines  
16 of sovereign immunity, full faith and credit, choice of law, or  
17 administrative exhaustion deprive the district court of subject matter  
18 jurisdiction over Hyatt's tort claims. First, although California is immune  
19 from Hyatt's suit in federal courts under the Eleventh Amendment, it is not  
20 immune in Nevada courts. Second, the Full Faith and Credit Clause does  
21 not require Nevada to apply California's law in violation of its own  
22 legitimate public policy. Third, the doctrines of sovereign immunity and  
23 full faith and credit determine the choice of law with respect to the district  
24 court's jurisdiction, while Nevada law is presumed to govern with respect  
25 to the underlying torts. Fourth, Hyatt's tort claims, although arising from  
26 the audit, are separate from the administrative proceeding, and the  
27 exhaustion doctrine does not apply. The district court has jurisdiction;  
28 however, we must decide whether it should decline to exercise its  
jurisdiction under the doctrine of comity.<sup>3</sup>

In regard to comity, the Nevada Supreme Court explained:

<sup>3</sup> *Franchise Tax Bd.*, 2002 Nev. Lexis 57 at \*8.

1 The doctrine of comity is an accommodation policy, under which the  
2 courts of one state voluntarily give effect to the laws and judicial decisions  
3 of another state out of deference and respect, to promote harmonious  
4 interstate relations. In deciding whether to respect California's grant of  
5 immunity to a California state agency, a Nevada court should give due  
6 regard to the duties, obligations, rights and convenience of Nevada's  
7 citizens and persons within the court's protections and consider whether  
8 granting California's law comity would contravene Nevada's policies or  
9 interests.<sup>4</sup>

10 A court's grant of comity is voluntary. It has discretion to grant or deny comity when  
11 requested. When granted, it is out of deference and respect to the sister state. When rejected, it  
12 is because Nevada has a stronger interest in protecting its citizens. The leading Nevada  
13 Supreme Court case on comity described the concept as follows:

14 In general, comity is a principle whereby the courts of one jurisdiction may  
15 give effect to the laws and judicial decisions of another jurisdiction out of  
16 deference and respect. [Citation omitted] The principle is appropriately  
17 invoked according to the sound discretion of the court acting without  
18 obligation. . . . [W]e believe greater weight is to be accorded Nevada's  
19 interest in protecting its citizens from injurious operational acts committed  
20 within its borders by employees of sister states, than Wisconsin's policy  
21 favoring governmental immunity. Therefore, we hold that the law of  
22 Wisconsin should not be granted comity where to do so would be contrary  
23 to the policies of this state.<sup>5</sup>

24 In sum, comity is not something a party, even a sister state, is entitled to receive. The  
25 forum state's court, here Nevada, decides whether to grant comity and the scope of its  
26 application. There is no automatic application of the doctrine.

27 <sup>4</sup> *Id.* at \*9.

28 <sup>5</sup> *Mineckl v. Second Judicial District Court*, 99 Nev. 93, 98, 658 P.2d 422, 424-25 (1983).

1 Here, the grant of comity by the Nevada Supreme Court was extremely limited in scope  
2 and certainly did not entail treating the FTB "exactly as . . . a Nevada governmental agency."

3 The Court concluded:

4 Here, we conclude that the district court should have refrained from  
5 exercising its jurisdiction over the negligence claim under the comity  
6 doctrine, but that it properly exercised its jurisdiction over the intentional  
7 tort claims.<sup>6</sup>

8 Indeed, even the limited comity accorded the FTB did not equate to being treated  
9 "exactly" like a Nevada state agency as Nevada, unlike California, has not expressly granted  
10 immunity to state agencies for all negligent acts. As the Court explained:

11 Although Nevada has not expressly granted its state agencies immunity for  
12 all negligent acts, California has granted the Franchise Tax Board such  
13 immunity. We conclude that affording Franchise Tax Board statutory  
14 immunity for negligent acts does not contravene any Nevada interest in this  
15 case.<sup>7</sup>

16 The Court then rejected in its entirety the FTB's request for comity in regard to the  
17 intentional tort claims:

18 We believe that greater weight is to be accorded Nevada's interest in  
19 protecting its citizens from injurious intentional torts and bad faith acts  
20 committed by sister states' government employees, than California's policy  
21 favoring complete immunity for its taxation agency.<sup>8</sup>

22 These holdings by the Nevada Supreme Court can in no way be construed as requiring  
23 this Court to treat the FTB "exactly" like a Nevada state agency. The FTB is simply wrong in  
24 arguing to the contrary.

26 <sup>6</sup> *Franchise Tax Bd.*, 2002 Nev. Lexis 57 at \*9.

27 <sup>7</sup> *Id.* at \*10.

28 <sup>8</sup> *Id.* at \*11.

BullivantHouserBailey PC  
3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy, Suite 550  
Las Vegas, NV 89169  
Telephone: (702) 669-3600  
Facsimile: (702) 650-2995

- 1           2.     The United States Supreme Court decision in this case makes only a scant  
2                 reference to comity and certainly does not hold or even imply that the FTB  
3                 must be treated "exactly" like a Nevada state agency.

4           Similar to the Nevada Supreme Court decision, the United States Supreme Court  
5           decision in this case addressed the FTB's request for recognition of immunity from all claims,  
6           based on the Full Faith and Credit Clause of the Constitution and the California statute  
7           providing the FTB absolute immunity. The FTB argued that core sovereign functions, such as  
8           taxing, should have absolute immunity. The Court set forth its decision and analysis over  
9           several pages concluding that:

10           Our past experience with appraising and balancing state interests under the  
11           Full Faith and Credit Clause counsels against adopting [the FTB]'s  
12           proposed new rule. Having recognized, in *Hall*, that a suit against a State  
13           in a sister State's court "necessarily implicates the power and authority" of  
14           both sovereigns, 440 U.S., at 416, 99 S.Ct. 1182, the question of which  
15           sovereign interest should be deemed more weighty is not one that can be  
16           easily answered. Yet petitioner's rule would elevate California's  
17           sovereignty interests above those of Nevada, were we to deem this lawsuit  
18           an interference with California's "core sovereign responsibilities." We  
19           rejected as "unsound in principle and unworkable in practice" a rule of  
20           state immunity from federal regulation under the Tenth Amendment that  
21           turned on whether a particular state government function was "integral" or  
22           "traditional." [Citation omitted]. [The FTB] has convinced us of neither  
23           the relative soundness nor the relative practicality of adopting a similar  
24           distinction here.<sup>9</sup>

25           At the end of its decision, the Court devoted a couple of sentences to comity:

26           But we are not presented here with a case in which a State has exhibited a  
27           "policy of hostility to the public Acts" of a sister State. [Citation omitted]  
28           The Nevada Supreme Court sensitively applied principles of comity with a  
29           healthy regard for California's sovereign status, relying on the contours of  
30           Nevada's own sovereign immunity from suit as a benchmark for its  
31           analysis.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>9</sup> *Franchise Tax Board of California*, 538 U.S. at 498.

<sup>10</sup> *Id.* at 499.

1 Note, the Court did not say that the Nevada courts must treat the FTB "exactly" as it  
 2 would treat a Nevada state agency. The Court simply commented, briefly, that the Nevada  
 3 Supreme Court "sensitively applied principles of comity . . . relying on the contours of Nevada's  
 4 own sovereign immunity from suit as a benchmark for its analysis." *Id.* This comment, at most,  
 5 relates to comity in the context of sovereign immunity, not with respect to treating FTB as a  
 6 Nevada agency for all purposes, such as stays on appeal or whether security is required to obtain  
 7 any such stay.

8 The FTB attempts to argue that Hyatt is judicially estopped from arguing that the FTB  
 9 should not be accorded comity based on statements made during oral arguments before the  
 10 United States Supreme Court and statements in Hyatt's briefing submitted to the United States  
 11 Supreme Court. But all of the statements and written arguments cited by the FTB dealt  
 12 exclusively with whether comity was properly granted for immunity *from substantive liability*  
 13 *for its tortious acts*, not whether comity requires Nevada to treat California agencies exactly like  
 14 Nevada treats its own agencies. Hyatt is not judicially estopped from now arguing, correctly,  
 15 that the prior decisions in this case do not require that the FTB be treated exactly like a Nevada  
 16 state agency. That is not the law of the case.

17 **C. NRCP 62(e) applies only to the State of Nevada and there is no public policy**  
 18 **justification for including a California agency within this exemption.**

19 Under NRCP 62(e), "[w]hen an appeal is taken by the State or by any county, city or  
 20 town within the State, or an officer of agency thereof and the operation or enforcement of the  
 21 judgment is stayed, no bond, obligation, or other security shall be required from the appellant."  
 22 There is no case law in Nevada extending this rule to outside states or state entities, such as the  
 23 FTB. California Code of Civil Procedure § 995.220 states that:

24 Notwithstanding any other statute, if a statute provides for a bond in an action or  
 25 proceeding, including but not limited to a bond for issuance of a restraining order or  
 26 injunction, appointment of a receiver, or stay of enforcement of a judgment on appeal,  
 the following public entities and officers are not required to give the bond and shall have  
 the same rights, remedies, and benefits as if the bond were given:

27 (a) The State of California or the people of the state, a state agency, department,  
 28 division, commission, board, or other entity of the state, or a state officer in an official  
 capacity or on behalf of the state.

BullivantHouserBailey PC

3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy., Suite. 550  
Las Vegas, NV 89169  
Telephone: (702) 650-3600  
Facsimile: (702) 650-2995

1 As such, CCP § 995.220 provides that state and local government entities of California,  
2 as well as the U.S. government need not post bond. However, as with NRCP 62(e), this statute  
3 does not exempt outside state entities from posting bond. The FTB argues that the public policy  
4 behind NRCP 62(e) and Cal. Civ. Proc. § 995.220 requires the inclusion of California in the  
5 exemption. Specifically, the FTB states that "since the interests of both Nevada and California  
6 are identical concerning whether a state agency is obligated to post a bond to secure a stay  
7 pending appeal, this Court must treat the FTB just as it would treat a Nevada governmental  
8 agency in the same circumstances..." *Provisional Stay Motion* at 7: 16-19. This argument is  
9 flawed because the interest of Nevada in enacting NRCP 62(e) was to exempt Nevada state  
10 agencies, just as the interest of California in enacting CCP § 995.220 was to exempt California  
11 state agencies. If either Nevada or California wanted to allow for the inclusion of other states in  
12 the exemption, the rules would not read "the State" and "the State of California," respectively,  
13 but rather "states."

14 Additionally, the Nevada Supreme Court has held that "federal cases interpreting the  
15 Federal Rules of Civil Procedure are strong persuasive authority, because the Nevada Rules of  
16 Civil Procedure are based in large part upon their federal counterparts," *Executive Mgmt. v.*  
17 *Ticor Title Ins. Co.*, 118 Nev. 46, 53, 38 P.3d 872, 876 (2002). The language of NRCP 62(e) is  
18 very similar to its federal counterpart, FRCP 62(e).<sup>11</sup> FRCP 62 also "plainly dictates that in the  
19 ordinary case execution on a judgment for money should not be stayed unless the party that  
20 prevailed in the district court is secured from loss." *U.S. v. Kurtz*, 528 F.Supp. 1113, 1114 (E.D.  
21 Pa. 1981). The court should allow for security other than a supersedeas bond only under  
22 "extraordinary circumstances." *Id.* at 1115 (citations omitted).

23  
24  
25  
26  
27 <sup>11</sup> FRCP 62(e) reads: "The court must not require a bond, obligation, or other security from the appellant when  
28 granting a stay on an appeal by the United States, its officers, or its agencies or on an appeal directed by a  
department of the federal government."

Bullivant/Houser/Bailey PC

3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy., Suite. 350  
Las Vegas, NV 89169  
Telephone: (702) 689-3600  
Facsimile: (702) 630-2995

1 Federal courts have construed FRCP 62(e) narrowly so as only to allow a stay without a  
2 bond on an appeal by the United States, its officers or its agencies (per the express language of  
3 the rule). In particular, federal courts have not allowed a stay without a bond for state  
4 government entities or for other entities that may be funded in whole or in part by the United  
5 States Government. See *Vacation Village, Inc. v. Clark County, Nevada*, 497 F.3d 902, 914 (9th  
6 Cir. 2007) (requiring Clark County to post a supersedeas bond to obtain a stay on appeal);  
7 *Leuzinger v. County of Lake*, --- F.R.D. ---, 2008 WL 2693624 (N.D. Cal. July 7, 2008); and  
8 *Vaughn v. Memphis Health Center*, 2006 WL 2038577 (W.D. Tenn. July 20, 2006) (bond  
9 required for entity who received funding from the federal government). In *Leuzinger*, the Court  
10 made it clear that the federal rule, which was a procedural rule, preempted any state laws or  
11 rules that might allow a state entity to obtain a stay on appeal without a supersedeas bond. 2008  
12 WL 2693624 at \*6.

13  
14  
15 Under the Federal Rules, specifically FRCP 62(e) regarding stays on appeal, the United  
16 States does not have to post a bond. However, states unquestionably do have to post bonds,  
17 except in the limited circumstances as set forth in FRCP 62(f), which is not applicable in this  
18 case. In *Brinkman v. Department of Corrections of the State of Kansas*, 815 F. Supp. 407 (U.S.  
19 D. Kan. 1993), the court offered some strong language that a stay on appeal requires a bond  
20 from a state or state agency. Specifically, the *Brinkman* court said, "[g]enerally courts are  
21 reluctant to waive the bond requirement for a governmental entity unless funds are readily  
22 available, such as through a general appropriation, and a procedure is in place for paying the  
23 judgment." *Id.* at 409. The federal courts will freely waive the bond requirement where there  
24 are funds and a procedure for paying the judgment is already in place. *Dillon v. City of*  
25 *Chicago*, 866 F.2d 902, 905 (7th Cir. 1988).  
26  
27  
28

1 In *Dillon*, Chicago had shown that previously appropriated funds were readily available;  
2 indeed, the purpose of these funds was to enable the City to pay judgments without any  
3 substantial delay or impediment. *Id.* In *Brinkman*, the fund defendant argued was available was  
4 not in fact for the type of claim at issue, and the court declined to waive the bond. The court  
5 went on to say, "the defendant [appellant] has the burden of objectively demonstrating good  
6 cause why this court should deviate from the general rule of imposing a full supersedeas bond  
7 before execution of the judgment is stayed pending appeal." 815 F. Supp. at 410.

8 Accordingly, the FTB is not exempt from posting a supersedeas bond under NRCP  
9 62(e), and it is required to post bond pursuant to NRCP 62(d) unless the court directs otherwise.

10 D. The FTB is required to post bond pursuant to an analysis of the factors set forth in  
11 *Nelson v. Heer*.

12 In *Nelson v. Heer*, the court adopted five factors to consider in determining when a full  
13 supersedeas bond may be waived and/or alternate security substituted: (1) the complexity of the  
14 collection process; (2) the amount of time required to obtain a judgment after it is affirmed on  
15 appeal; (3) the degree of confidence that the district court has in the availability of funds to pay  
16 the judgment; (4) whether the defendant's ability to pay the judgment is so plain that the cost of  
17 a bond would be a waste of money; and (5) whether the defendant is in such a precarious  
18 financial situation that the requirement to post a bond would place other creditors of the  
19 defendant in an insecure position. 121 Nev. 832, 836, 122 P. 3d 1252, 1254 (2005). These  
20 factors are discussed in turn below. However, as Rule 62 serves the dual protective role of  
21 establishing appellant's right to a stay and appellee's right to have a bond posted, a full  
22 supersedeas bond should almost always be required. *Hamlin v. Township of Flint*, 181 F.R.D.  
23 348, 351 (E.D. Mich. 1998).  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28



BullivantHouserBailey PC

3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy., Suite 550  
Las Vegas, NV 89169  
Telephone: (702) 669-3600  
Facsimile: (702) 650-2995

1           **1.     *The Complexity of the Collection Process***

2           The first *Nelson* factor is the complexity of the collection process. Several courts have  
3 declined to waive the bond requirement where the defendant is a state due to the circuitous  
4 nature of collection. In *Lightfoot v. Walker*, plaintiff prisoners had brought a civil rights action  
5 against the State of Illinois in the underlying lawsuit, challenging the health care system at one  
6 of the state prisons. 797 F.2d 505 (7th Cir. 1986). The State of Illinois argued that it should be  
7 excused from posting a bond because it had the financial ability to pay the \$700,000 judgment  
8 awarded the plaintiff. *Id.* at 506. The court equated that argument to a "*non sequitur*," stating  
9 that the fact that Illinois had the wherewithal to pay was of no comfort to the plaintiff, given that  
10 "the procedure for collecting a judgment against the state is not only cumbersome and time-  
11 consuming, but uncertain in outcome, since the judgment cannot be paid unless and until the  
12 state legislature votes to appropriate the money necessary to pay it." *Id.* See also *Southeast*  
13 *Booksellers Ass'n v. McMaster*, 233 F.R.D. 456 (D. S.C. 2006) (state officials' argument that  
14 the state should be excused from posting a supersedeas bond due to the financial ability to pay  
15 was rejected due to the cumbersome, complex, and timely process of collecting a judgment  
16 against the state, which created an uncertainty as to the likelihood and manner of payment).

17           In California, as in Illinois, money to pay judgments comes from state appropriations.  
18 Sec, e.g., *County of San Diego v. State*, 164 Cal.App.4th 580, 594 (2008). Even the FTB admits  
19 that "collection of a half-billion dollar judgment would not be routine." *Provisional Stay*  
20 *Motion* at 17: 11-12. Therefore, the collection process could prove quite complex since the FTB  
21 could raise budgetary and other obstacles to prevent the prompt payment of Hyatt's judgment,  
22 once it becomes final.

23           **2.     *The Amount of Time Required to Obtain a Judgment After It is Affirmed on***  
24                    *Appeal*

25           The second *Nelson* factor concerns the amount of time required to obtain a judgment  
26 after it is affirmed on appeal. For this factor, the FTB cited *S.A. Healy Co. v. Milwaukee Metro.*  
27 *Sewerage Dist.*, 159 F.R.D. 509 (E.D. Wis. 1994), where the court granted defendant's request  
28 for a stay absent a bond because the defendant could pay the full judgment without unusual

1 delay. *Provisional Stay Motion* at 18: 12-15. However, the defendant, Milwaukee Metropolitan  
2 Sewerage District (MMSD), had submitted undisputed evidence that MMSD had a balance of  
3 \$83.4 million in a fund maintained by the State of Wisconsin. 159 F.R.D. at 512-13. This  
4 investment fund enabled MMSD to pay the judgment within seven days and without any  
5 deliberation or legislative vote by MMSD or the State of Wisconsin. *Id.* Here, FTB has not  
6 submitted any evidence that a fund exists or that payment could be made in such a timely  
7 fashion. Finally, the FTB admits that "the larger a judgment, the more time that might be  
8 involved in paying it." *Provisional Stay Motion* at 18: 8-9.

9 Therefore, the FTB acknowledges that Hyatt could encounter extensive delays in  
10 obtaining payment of the judgment, since the FTB provides absolutely no evidence or  
11 commitment in the *Provisional Stay Motion* that Hyatt's final judgment would be paid  
12 promptly. Absent such evidence or showing, the FTB cannot satisfy the second factor that a  
13 final judgment would not be subject to delays in payment.

14 3. *The Degree of Confidence that the District Court has in the Availability of*  
15 *Funds to Pay the Judgment*

16 The third *Nelson* factor relates to the degree of confidence that the district court has in  
17 the availability of funds to pay the judgment. There is no disputing the fact that the State of  
18 California has the financial resources to pay the judgment here. With a net worth of \$47 billion,  
19 sufficient assets are obviously available. However, whether the State will pay this judgment  
20 promptly is an entirely different question. As recently as October 8, 2008, the media reported  
21 on the difficulties a federal judge is having, in getting California to pay a court-appointed  
22 receiver the funds required under a federal court order relating to California's prison system.  
23 The court-appointed receiver even argued that Governor Schwarzenegger and State Controller  
24 Chiang were in contempt of court for not turning over \$8 billion that had been ordered.<sup>12</sup>  
25 California's budget difficulties were described by FTB's witness, Michael Genest, the Director  
26 of Finance for the State of California, as being "structural" and related to the current economic

27  
28 <sup>12</sup> See the Associated Press report dated October 8, 2008, as published by CBS News, the San Jose Mercury-News,  
and at Yahoo.com, copies of which are attached hereto as Exhibit 1.

1 downturn. He testified that California's financial condition "...is very bad at the moment", in  
2 terms of the state's general fund.<sup>13</sup> Obviously, the purpose of the bond requirement in NRC  
3 Rule 62(d) is to prevent California's financial problems from becoming those of Mr. Hyatt in  
4 trying to collect on his judgment. In this case, after the FTB contested vigorously every  
5 possible issue pre-trial, during trial, and now in post-trial motions, one can reasonably predict  
6 the efforts California can be expected to take, to avoid satisfying the final judgment in this case,  
7 especially if its financial condition worsens and it seeks relief under bankruptcy or other laws.  
8 The FTB has not satisfied the third *Nelson* factor.

9 4. *Whether the Defendant's Ability to Pay the Judgment is so Plain that the Cost*  
10 *of a Bond Would Be a Waste of Money*

11 The fourth *Nelson* factor asks whether the defendant's ability to pay the judgment is so  
12 plain that the cost of a bond would be a waste of money. For this factor, it is necessary to  
13 distinguish between the *availability* of funds versus the present *ability* to pay. Here, the FTB  
14 cited *Northern Indiana Public Service Co. v. Carbon County Coal Co.*, 799 F.2d 265 (7th Cir.  
15 1986), where the court held that plaintiff-appellant, a public utility company, was not required to  
16 post a bond of \$181 million as a condition of obtaining a stay of execution of damage judgment  
17 pending its appeal. *Provisional Stay Motion* at 19: 28, 20: 1-9. However, the plaintiff, Northern  
18 Indiana Public Service Co. (NIPSCO), had assets of more than \$4 billion, annual revenues of  
19 almost \$2 billion, and a net worth of over \$1 billion. 799 F.2d at 281. Unlike NIPSCO, the  
20 FTB provides no evidence or showing that collecting a judgment will be as easy as executing on  
21 a utility or other private entity with substantial assets. Without such evidence or showing by  
22 FTB, the Court simply cannot find that the fourth *Nelson* factor has been satisfied, since it lacks  
23 any assurance that FTB has the ability and willingness to pay or that it will cooperate in taking  
24 steps to ensure that Hyatt's final judgment is paid promptly.  
25  
26  
27

28 <sup>13</sup> Trial transcript, August 11, 2008, at 111:3-24, a copy of which is attached hereto as Exhibit 2.

BullivantHouserBailey PC  
3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy., Suite 550  
Las Vegas, NV 89169  
Telephone: (702) 669-3600  
Facsimile: (702) 650-2993

1           5.     *Whether the Defendant is in Such a Precarious Financial Situation that the*  
2                 *Requirement to Post a Bond Would Place Other Creditors of the Defendant in*  
3                 *an Insecure Position*

4           The fifth *Nelson* factor asks whether the defendant is in such a precarious financial  
5           situation that the requirement to post a bond would place other creditors of the defendant in an  
6           insecure position. The FTB misinterprets this factor, implying that its stable financial condition  
7           militates in favor of waiving a bond (*Provisional Stay Motion* at 20: 18-24), when in fact the  
8           converse is true. In *Olympia Equipment v. Western Union*, plaintiff had been awarded \$36  
9           million in the underlying antitrust action. 786 F.2d 794 (7th Cir. 1986). The court held that a  
10          supersedeas bond need not be posted when the judgment was so large that the bond requirement  
11          would put defendant's other creditors in undue jeopardy. *Id.* at 796. The court further  
12          expressed its reluctance to execute on the judgment because of the possibility that Western  
13          Union would be forced into bankruptcy as a result. *Id.* at 799. Instead, the court affirmed the  
14          district court's provision for adequate alternative security in the form of cash, accounts  
15          receivables, and security interest. *Id.* The FTB itself adopted the position that the State of  
16          California is *not* in a precarious financial condition. *Provisional Stay Motion* at 20: 22-23  
17          (emphasis in original). A bond on a \$388 million judgment is merely a drop in the bucket for  
18          the State of California, as the judgment itself only constitutes approximately 0.21 percent of  
19          California's total assets of \$183 billion.

20          Therefore, requiring FTB to post a supersedeas bond is not going to jeopardize other  
21          creditors of California. FTB's arguments that the cost of a bond would be large, and that a  
22          fully-collateralized letter of credit would be necessary, are advanced without any declaration or  
23          other proof to establish this. In any event, such considerations are not prohibitive, and Hyatt is  
24          entitled to have his judgment protected, through posting of a bond or other security in the  
25          amount of the judgment.

26          Consequently, as all five of the *Nelson* factors weigh against the FTB, the Court should  
27          require FTB to post a supersedeas bond or other adequate security in the amount of the  
28          judgment, pending appeal.

BullivantHouserBailey PC  
3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy., Suite. 550  
Las Vegas, NV 89169  
Telephone: (702) 669-3600  
Facsimile: (702) 650-2995

1 **E. The FTB is not entitled to a stay pursuant to an analysis of the factors set forth**  
2 **under NRAP 8 for stays in civil cases.**

3 NRAP 8(c) lists several factors for the court to consider in deciding whether to issue a  
4 stay in civil cases pending disposition of an appeal: (1) whether the object of the appeal will be  
5 defeated if the stay is denied; (2) whether appellant will suffer irreparable or serious injury if the  
6 stay is denied; (3) whether respondent will suffer irreparable or serious injury if the stay is  
7 granted; and (4) whether appellant is likely to prevail on the merits in the appeal. These factors  
8 are discussed in turn below. These factors go to a defendant's *entitlement* to a stay, rather than  
9 to the separate issue of whether security is required (and the amount of such security).

10 ***1. Whether the Object of the Appeal Will Be Defeated if the Stay is Denied***

11 The first factor under NRAP 8(c) asks whether the object of the appeal will be defeated  
12 if the stay is denied. The object of FTB's appeal will not be defeated if the stay is denied, as the  
13 FTB may still raise any defenses or issues ripe for appeal. The FTB maintains that, absent a  
14 stay, the object of its appeal will be defeated because Hyatt can then collect on the half-billion  
15 dollar judgment and FTB would have no guarantee of obtaining a full refund should it  
16 ultimately prevail on appeal. *Provisional Stay Motion* at 21: 16-18. FTB advances this  
17 speculation, absent any evidence. The understanding that the money would have to be fully or  
18 partially refunded in the event of the FTB's success on appeal attaches to an execution on the  
19 judgment now.  
20

21 Therefore, the Court should deny the stay because doing so does not jeopardize the  
22 object of FTB's appeal.

23 ***2. Whether Appellant Will Suffer Irreparable or Serious Injury if the Stay is***  
24 ***Denied***

25 The second factor under NRAP 8(c) asks whether appellant will suffer irreparable or  
26 serious injury if the stay is denied. Usually, the only tangible harms threatened to the parties are  
27 increased litigation costs and delays. *Id.* Such litigation expenses, while potentially substantial,  
28 are neither irreparable nor serious. *Hansen v. Eighth Judicial Dist. Court ex rel. County of*

Bullivant/Houser/Bailey PC  
 3833 Howard Hughes Pkwy., Suite. 550  
 Las Vegas, NV 89169  
 Telephone: (702) 669-3600  
 Facsimile: (702) 650-2995

1 *Clark*, 116 Nev. 650, 658, 6 P.3d 982, 986-87 (2000). FTB argues that it will be irreparably  
 2 harmed if a bond is required, as this will result in paying premiums, obtaining a letter of credit  
 3 as collateral, and paying an annual fee for the letter of credit. *Provisional Stay Motion* at 21:  
 4 19-27, 22: 1-11. However, the sufficiency and amount of the supersedeas bond are secondary,  
 5 distinct considerations from the issue of entitlement to a stay under NRAP 8. *State ex. rel.*  
 6 *Public Service Commission v. First Judicial Dist. Court*, 94 Nev. 42, 44, 574 P.2d 272, 274  
 7 (1978).

9 Additionally, economic loss, in and of itself, does not constitute irreparable harm –  
 10 “mere injuries, however substantial, in terms of money, time and energy necessarily expended  
 11 in the absence of a stay are not enough” to show irreparable harm. *Hansen*, 116 Nev. at 658, 6  
 12 P.3d at 987 (quoting *Wisconsin Gas Co. v. F.E.R.C.*, 758 F.2d 669, 674 (D.C. Cir. 1985)).

13 Therefore, the Court should deny the stay because FTB will not suffer irreparable or  
 14 serious injury.

### 16 3. *Whether Respondent Will Suffer Irreparable or Serious Injury if the Stay is* 17 *Granted*

18 The third factor under NRAP 8(c) asks whether respondent will suffer irreparable or  
 19 serious injury if the stay is granted. Hyatt has already had to endure a grueling process to bring  
 20 this matter to trial, lasting over a decade. He is now 70 years old. As the appeals process could  
 21 take several more years, granting a stay would further delay Hyatt from obtaining the benefits of  
 22 his judgment, and it would be impossible to make up for this lost time.

23 Therefore, the Court should deny the stay because otherwise Hyatt would be denied the  
 24 benefits of his judgment, and further delays are simply not warranted.

### 26 4. *Whether Appellant is Likely to Prevail on the Merits in the Appeal*

27 The fourth factor under NRAP 8(c) asks whether appellant is likely to prevail on the  
 28 merits in the appeal. FTB cites to *Mikohn Gaming* for the proposition that “Hyatt, as the

BullivantHouserBailey PC  
3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy., Suite. 550  
Las Vegas, NV 89169  
Telephone: (702) 669-3600  
Facsimile: (702) 650-2995

1 potential respondent, *must* 'make a strong showing that appellate relief is unattainable.'"  
2 *Provisional Stay Motion* at 22: 20-21 (emphasis added). FTB also cites *Mikohn Gaming* in  
3 stating that "the Court can deny a stay on this factor *only* 'if the appeal appears frivolous or if  
4 the appellant apparently filed the stay motion purely for dilatory purposes.'" *Id.* at 22: 22-23  
5 (emphasis added). However, the actual language used by the *Mikohn Gaming* court is not  
6 mandatory as "the party opposing the stay motion *can* defeat the motion by making a strong  
7 showing that appellate relief is unattainable" and "if the appeal appears frivolous or if the  
8 appellant apparently filed the stay motion purely for dilatory purposes, the court *should* deny the  
9 stay." 120 Nev. at 253, 89 P.3d at 40 (emphasis added).

11 While the appellant does not always have to demonstrate a probability of success on the  
12 merits, the appellant must "present a substantial case on the merits when a serious legal question  
13 is involved and show that the balance of equities weighs heavily in favor of granting the stay."  
14 *Hansen*, 116 Nev. at 659, 6 P.3d at 987. The FTB does not point to a particular issue on appeal  
15 that is likely to succeed, nor does it show that the balance of equities weighs heavily toward a  
16 stay. Instead, the FTB makes the bald assertion that "it is abundantly clear that there are  
17 significant issues calling into question the validity of the judgment." *Provisional Stay Motion* at  
18 22: 26-27. Nowhere in the Motion, however, are those "significant issues" revealed.

20 Therefore, the Court should deny the stay because there is no indication that the FTB is  
21 likely to prevail on the merits of its appeal.

23 Consequently, a consideration of the NRAP 8(c) factors requires that the Court deny  
24 staying the judgment pending appeal.

### 25 III. CONCLUSION

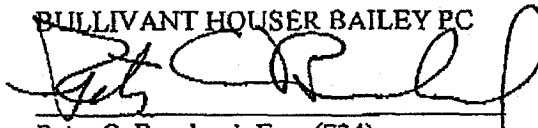
26 Plaintiff respectfully requests that the Court deny FTB's *Provisional Stay Motion*.  
27 Alternatively, Plaintiff requests that FTB be required to provide a supersedeas bond or other  
28

1 adequate security in order to protect Plaintiff's rights, in the full amount of Hyatt's judgment,  
2 including pre-judgment interest and an appropriate estimate for post-judgment interest, based on  
3 the anticipated time that any FTB appeal may take to resolve.

4 Dated this 14 day of October, 2008.

5  
6 HUTCHISON & STEFFEN, LTD.  
7 Mark A. Hutchison, Esq. (4639)  
8 10080 Alta Drive  
9 Suite 200  
10 Las Vegas, Nevada 89145

11 BULLIVANT HOUSER BAILEY PC



12 Peter C. Bernhard, Esq. (734)  
13 3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy.  
14 Suite 550  
15 Las Vegas, Nevada 89169  
16 (702) 669-3600

17 *Attorneys for Plaintiff Gilbert P. Hyatt*  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

Bullivant/Houser/Bailey PC

3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy., Suite 550  
Las Vegas, NV 89169  
Telephone: (702) 669-3600  
Facsimile: (702) 650-2995



**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

Pursuant to NRCP 5(b), I certify that I am an employee of BULLIVANT HOUSER  
BAILEY PC and that on this <sup>14</sup>~~14~~ day of October, 2008, I caused the above and foregoing  
document entitled:

**PLAINTIFF GILBERT P. HYATT'S OPPOSITION TO FTB'S PROVISIONAL  
MOTION FOR STAY PENDING APPEAL WITHOUT BOND**

to be served as follows:

- ☒ by placing same to be deposited for mailing in the United States Mail, in a sealed  
envelope upon which first class postage was prepaid in Las Vegas Nevada;  
and/or
- ☒ Pursuant to EDCR 7.26, to be sent via facsimile; and/or
- ☒ to be hand-delivered;

to the attorney(s) listed below at the address and/or facsimile number indicated below:

**via facsimile: (775) 788-2020**


James A. Bradshaw, Esq.  
McDonald Carano Wilson LLP  
100 West Liberty Street  
10<sup>th</sup> Floor  
Reno, NV 89501

**via facsimile: (702) 873-9966**

Jeffrey Silvestri, Esq.  
McDonald Carano Wilson LLP  
2300 West Sahara Avenue, Suite 1000  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89102

**via facsimile: (775) 786-9716**

Robert L. Eisenberg  
Lemons, Grundy & Eisenberg  
6005 Plumas Street, Suite 300  
Reno, NV 89509

  
An employee of Bullivant Houser Bailey PC

Bullivant...ouser\Bailey PC  
3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy., Suite 550  
Las Vegas, NV 89169  
Telephone: (702) 669-3600  
Facsimile: (702) 650-2995

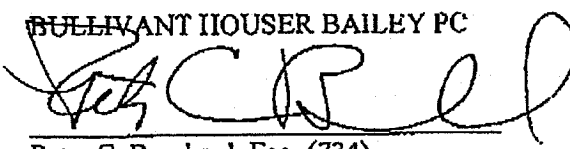
**AFFIRMATION****Pursuant to NRS 239B.030**

The undersigned does hereby affirm that the preceding **PLAINTIFF GILBERT P. HYATT'S OPPOSITION TO FTB'S PROVISIONAL MOTION FOR STAY PENDING APPEAL WITHOUT BOND** filed in District Court Case No. A 382999 does not contain the social security number of any person.

Dated this 14 day of October, 2008.

HUTCHISON & STEFFEN, LLC  
Mark A. Hutchison, Esq. (4639)  
10080 Alta Drive  
Suite 200  
Las Vegas, NV 89145  
(702) 385-2500

**BULLIVANT HOUSER BAILEY PC**

  
Peter C. Bernhard, Esq. (734)  
3883 Howard Hughes Parkway, No. 550  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89169  
(702) 669-3600

*Attorneys for Plaintiff Gilbert P. Hyatt*

Bullivant/Houser/Bailey PC  
3883 Howard Hughes Pkwy., Suite. 550  
Las Vegas, NV 89169  
Telephone: (702) 669-3600  
Facsimile: (702) 650-2995

## EXHIBIT "1"

[BACK](#) [PRINT](#)

## Judge Seeks \$250M Down Payment For Calif. Prisons

SACRAMENTO, Calif., Oct. 8, 2008

(AP) A federal judge on Wednesday ordered Gov. Arnold Schwarzenegger's administration to say whether California has the \$250 million needed to start an \$8 billion overhaul of the prison health care system.

U.S. District Judge Thelton Henderson said the administration must also say how and when the state will make the money available to a court-appointed receiver. He set an Oct. 27 hearing for the administration's response.

J. Clark Kelso, the receiver, wants the money immediately to design the first three of seven planned prison medical and mental health centers, which would house 10,000 inmates.

Kelso said he needed more than \$3 billion this fiscal year, despite the state's mounting financial problems. State Controller John Chiang reported Tuesday that revenue for the first quarter of the state's fiscal year is down \$1.1 billion from projections used in the budget Schwarzenegger recently signed.

The judge said Monday during a hearing in San Francisco that he expects the state to pay the entire cost, despite its fiscal difficulties. In a two-page order, Henderson said he sees the \$250 million payment "as an intermediate step short of a contempt finding."

Kelso argued that Schwarzenegger and Chiang were in contempt of court for not turning over the \$8 billion. Kelso had asked the judge to order the state to pay only the first \$250 million.

"What we got here is a very clear acceptance of what we asked for," Kelso said of Henderson's order. "We are, frankly, taking that first step forward."

Henderson's order said the \$250 million was appropriated 18 months ago as part of a \$7.4 billion borrowing plan for other prison and jail construction projects.

But state Department of Finance spokesman H.D. Palmer said the administration included \$50 million of the money in the current year's budget and had planned to make the remaining \$200 million available in the next fiscal year that begins July 1, 2009.

Spokesmen for the administration and attorney general's office, which is representing the state, said they are reviewing the order but likely won't respond until the hearing.

Copyright 2008 The Associated Press. All rights reserved. This material may not be published, broadcast, rewritten or redistributed.

[Feedback](#) [Terms of Service](#) [Privacy Statement](#)

Print Story: Judge seeks \$250M down payment for Calif. prisons on Yahoo! News

Page 1 of 1

**YAHOO! NEWS**[Back to Story - Help](#)**Judge seeks \$250M down payment for Calif. prisons****AP** Associated Press

By DON THOMPSON, Associated Press Writer

Wed Oct 8, 8:00 PM ET

A federal judge on Wednesday ordered Gov. Arnold Schwarzenegger's administration to say whether California has the \$250 million needed to start an \$8 billion overhaul of the prison health care system.

U.S. District Judge Thelton Henderson said the administration must also say how and when the state will make the money available to a court-appointed receiver. He set an Oct. 27 hearing for the administration's response.

J. Clark Kelso, the receiver, wants the money immediately to design the first three of seven planned prison medical and mental health centers, which would house 10,000 inmates.

Kelso said he needed more than \$3 billion this fiscal year, despite the state's mounting financial problems. State Controller John Chiang reported Tuesday that revenue for the first quarter of the state's fiscal year is down \$1.1 billion from projections used in the budget Schwarzenegger recently signed.

The judge said Monday during a hearing in San Francisco that he expects the state to pay the entire cost, despite its fiscal difficulties. In a two-page order, Henderson said he sees the \$250 million payment "as an intermediate step short of a contempt finding."

Kelso argued that Schwarzenegger and Chiang were in contempt of court for not turning over the \$8 billion. Kelso had asked the judge to order the state to pay only the first \$250 million.

"What we got here is a very clear acceptance of what we asked for," Kelso said of Henderson's order. "We are, frankly, taking that first step forward."

Henderson's order said the \$250 million was appropriated 18 months ago as part of a \$7.4 billion borrowing plan for other prison and jail construction projects.

But state Department of Finance spokesman H.D. Palmer said the administration included \$50 million of the money in the current year's budget and had planned to make the remaining \$200 million available in the next fiscal year that begins July 1, 2009.

Spokesmen for the administration and attorney general's office, which is representing the state, said they are reviewing the order but likely won't respond until the hearing.

Copyright © 2008 The Associated Press. All rights reserved. The information contained in the AP News report may not be published, broadcast, rewritten or redistributed without the prior written authority of The Associated Press.

Copyright © 2008 Yahoo! All rights reserved. [Copyright/IF Policy](#) [Terms of Service](#) [Help](#) [Feedback](#)

NOTICE: We collect personal information on this site. To learn more about how we use your information, see our [Privacy Policy](#)

## HYATT TRIAL, DAY 71 - 8/11/2008

25 (Pages 94 to 97)

Page 94

1 assets available to operate from or to expand their  
 2 operations with. So net worth in the sense that someone  
 3 takes it home and buys a new car with it, obviously not.  
 4 But it could be used to further the services of the state.  
 5 Q. Mr. Sjoberg, any transfer of the state's resources  
 6 from the State of California to Mr. Hyatt comes from the  
 7 public property or the public revenues, doesn't it?  
 8 A. Yes, it does.  
 9 Q. The burden is ultimately born by the California  
 10 taxpayers, isn't it?  
 11 A. It would be.  
 12 MR. BRADSHAW: I'm almost done, Your Honor. I'm  
 13 just checking my notes real quick.  
 14 THE COURT: Sure.  
 15 MR. BRADSHAW: Thank you, Mr. Sjoberg.  
 16 THE COURT: Mr. Hutchison?  
 17 MR. HUTCHISON: Nothing, Your Honor. Thank you  
 18 very much.  
 19 THE COURT: Thank you, sir. You may be excused.  
 20 Any other witnesses, Mr. Hutchison?  
 21 MR. HUTCHISON: No, Your Honor. As I indicated,  
 22 Mr. Sjoberg was our only witness and we've concluded with  
 23 our witnesses. Thank you.  
 24 THE COURT: Mr. Bradshaw?  
 25 MR. BRADSHAW: We do have another witness. It's

Page 96

1 MR. HUTCHISON: Okay.  
 2 MS. LUNDVALL: Thank you for the scheduling  
 3 information.  
 4 THE COURT: Doing the best I can.  
 5 MR. BRADSHAW: Would you like the witness on the  
 6 stand?  
 7 THE COURT: It might save a few moments, yes. If  
 8 we could stop at our normal 4 o'clock, I think the jury  
 9 would appreciate it, Mr. Bradshaw.  
 10 (Jury enters.)  
 11 THE COURT: Please be seated, ladies and  
 12 gentlemen. Counsel will stipulate to the presence of the  
 13 jury?  
 14 MR. HUTCHISON: Yes, Your Honor.  
 15 MS. LUNDVALL: Yes, Your Honor.  
 16 THE COURT: Mr. Bradshaw, the next witness is?  
 17 MR. BRADSHAW: The Franchise Tax Board calls  
 18 Michael Genest.  
 19 THE CLERK: Please raise your right hand and be  
 20 sworn.  
 21 Whereupon,  
 22 MICHAEL GENEST,  
 23 Having been first duly sworn,  
 24 THE CLERK: Please be seated, stating your full  
 25 name, spelling your last name for the record.

Page 95

1 ten minutes to 3:00. If Your Honor would like to break, I  
 2 could collect my notes for this witness and put them on.  
 3 THE COURT: (Jury admonishment.) We'll be back in  
 4 15 minutes.  
 5 MR. HUTCHISON: Can we address one issue at side  
 6 bar, please?  
 7 (A discussion was held off the record.)  
 8 (A short break was taken.)  
 9 THE COURT: Mr. Hutchison, I'd like to accommodate  
 10 your request. I don't know we could finish today even if we  
 11 stayed late because there's still the issue of closings. If  
 12 we finish with this first witness, let's say we even went  
 13 until 5 o'clock. There's still two more witnesses and then  
 14 there's the issue not only of cross examination but redirect  
 15 examination.  
 16 MR. HUTCHISON: My cross won't be long with any of  
 17 these witnesses, Your Honor. I can tell you that.  
 18 THE COURT: So I think what we should do is the  
 19 jury is going to have to come back anyway. I think we  
 20 should tell them before they leave today that they're going  
 21 to be coming back Wednesday instead of tomorrow. It would  
 22 be my hope that we should be able surely by Wednesday, close  
 23 of business we should be able to get through the two  
 24 witnesses perhaps in the morning and have closing arguments  
 25 in the afternoon and give this case to the jury Wednesday.

Page 97

1 THE WITNESS: My name is Michael C. Genest,  
 2 G-e-n-e-s-t.  
 3  
 4 DIRECT EXAMINATION  
 5 BY MR. BRADSHAW:  
 6 Q. Mr. Genest, where do you reside?  
 7 A. Sacramento, California.  
 8 Q. How long have you been a resident of California?  
 9 A. This time 27 years.  
 10 Q. Where did you live before that?  
 11 A. I lived in Springfield, Illinois, for a while.  
 12 Q. Prior to that?  
 13 A. San Jose, California, around different parts of  
 14 California, Napa Valley.  
 15 Q. So you're from California basically?  
 16 A. Yes.  
 17 Q. How are you employed?  
 18 A. I'm the director of finance for the State of  
 19 California.  
 20 Q. How long have you held that position?  
 21 A. Three years approximately.  
 22 Q. How did you obtain that position?  
 23 A. Governor Schwartaneger asked me to take that job,  
 24 I was accepted and confirmed by the senate.  
 25 Q. So the director of finance is appointed by the

## HYATT TRIAL, DAY 71 - 8/11/2008

29 (Pages 110 to 113)

Page 110

1 Q. As the director of the department of finance, what  
2 is your responsibility?

3 A. My chief responsibility as my business card says  
4 I'm the chief fiscal policy advisor to the governor.  
5 Certainly that's where my attention is often is with trying  
6 to help the governor understand what's going on with our  
7 finances and what we can do about it and how to work with  
8 legislature in getting those things done.

9 I also however work extensively with the  
10 legislature itself. We have a role of giving them  
11 information on the budget. We're sort of a store house of  
12 facts about the budget, even though there may be  
13 disagreements on policy, we kind of keep score of different  
14 people's proposals and so forth in the legislature as well  
15 as the governor's own proposals.

16 Then I also supervise the Department of Finance  
17 itself, running the shop.

18 Q. Having a career involving budget and finance and  
19 having been director of the department of finance, the  
20 experience you've described, is it accurate to say you're  
21 familiar with the financial condition of the State of  
22 California at the present time?

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. Would you please describe that for the jury.

25 A. I think the best way to describe our financial

Page 111

1 situation now is we have a significant budget crisis at the  
2 moment. The reason we have that crisis. You have to  
3 understand the reason to understand what it is. We have a  
4 long term structural budget deficit meaning the way our  
5 programs are setup and the way our revenues are setup, out  
6 into the future, if we don't do anything about it, we'll be  
7 spending more than we take in year after year after year.  
8 Obviously that's unsupportable. You can't do that. That's  
9 the way things are now. That's our structural problem.

10 No one can really say how much of our problem is  
11 structural that we have to fix for the long term versus how  
12 much is just associated with the current economic down turn.  
13 Certainly a substantial amount of our current problem is not  
14 only we have this structural imbalance we have to address.  
15 We also have a down turn in the economy and reduction in our  
16 revenue streams. We have both kinds of problems. We have  
17 the problems a lot of states have, which it's a slow economy  
18 so you have to make adjustments. We have the problem only  
19 states who have made mistakes have and that is we have  
20 built-up the base of our spending more than we can afford in  
21 the long run.

22 Our financial condition is very bad at the moment.  
23 When I say this, I'm speaking in terms of the state's  
24 general fund. When we talk about the state's budget or the  
25 state budget short fall or the budget crisis that's the fund

Page 112

1 we're talking about. Because that's where most of the  
2 state's money is and that's where most of the discretion  
3 about how you might spend the money is.

4 That's sort of our general pot of money for  
5 running government. It's not tied up for anything that can  
6 be used for any legal purpose whereas other funds are  
7 restricted to certain purposes. When I say we have a budget  
8 crisis I'm talking about the general fund. That general  
9 fund is probably about 18 billion dollars out of which next  
10 year. When I say next year, I say that because our budget,  
11 our fiscal year starts July 1st and we don't have a budget  
12 in effect. I'm still operating on the mind-set of working  
13 on the budget for next year but now we're in next year. The  
14 fiscal year 08-09 budget which began July 1st is the one I'm  
15 talking about.

16 In that year without any changes to our laws or  
17 policies we will spend about 18 billion dollars more than we  
18 take in. Obviously we're not going to do that because you  
19 can't do that. That's where we stand until we fix our  
20 budget problem.

21 Q. You understand that you're here testifying in the  
22 matter of Gilbert P Hyatt versus the California Franchise  
23 Tax Board?

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. You know this trial is in the punitive damage

Page 113

1 phase?

2 A. Yes.

3 Q. Now you know Curt Sjoberg?

4 A. Sure.

5 Q. He testified just before you did. He indicated  
6 that the state has a budget deficit of 14 billion dollars.  
7 Do you have information on that deficit?

8 A. We put out our budget twice a year. We put it out  
9 in January with whatever numbers we have. Then we get close  
10 to the end and have some pretty good solid numbers and we  
11 revise it. That's called the May revision.

12 In January we identified a budget problem of 14  
13 and a half billion dollars. Maybe he was speaking of that.  
14 In our May revision, we identified a total - this is a  
15 two-year number, a total budget shortfall of 24 billion. I  
16 don't want to confuse you, the 18 and the 24. The 24  
17 included things that happened last year. We brought forward  
18 from last year into this year more than 4 billion of short  
19 fall. We were 4 billion in the hole starting the year.  
20 Then to build that up to a reserve we have to add 2 billion  
21 because we think a 2 billion dollars reserve is as small as  
22 you can essentially get especially (inaudible). The 18  
23 billion on top of that, that's where you get the 24. Even  
24 though we're going to spend 18 billion more this year than  
25 we have, if we don't do anything about it, we have to solve





**RPLY**

JAMES W. BRADSHAW (NSBN 1638)  
PAT LUNDVALL (NSBN 3761)  
CARLA HIGGINBOTHAM (NSBN 8495)  
McDONALD CARANO WILSON LLP  
2300 West Sahara Avenue, Suite 1000  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89102  
Telephone No. (702) 873-4100

ROBERT L. EISENBERG (NSBN 0950)  
LEMONS, GRUNDY, & EISENBERG  
6005 Plumas Street, Suite 300  
Reno, Nevada 89519  
Telephone No.: (775) 786-6868

FILED

OCT 29 1 30 PM '08

*E. J. [Signature]*  
CLERK OF THE COURT

Attorneys for Defendant Franchise Tax Board of the State of California

**DISTRICT COURT**

**CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA**

\* \* \* \*

GILBERT P. HYATT,

Plaintiff,

vs.

FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF THE  
STATE OF CALIFORNIA,

Defendant.

Case No. : A 382999  
Dept. No. : X  
Docket No. : R

**FTB'S REPLY IN SUPPORT OF  
PROVISIONAL MOTION FOR STAY  
PENDING APPEAL WITHOUT BOND**

**Hearing Date: November 5, 2008  
Hearing Time: 9:00 am**

Hyatt's Opposition encourages this Court and the State of Nevada to become hostile toward a state agency of the State of California, FTB, by requesting that this Court treat FTB worse than it would treat a similarly situated Nevada state agency, all in defiance of previous decisions from the Nevada and United States Supreme Courts in this very case, and in defiance of other courts interpreting those decisions exactly like FTB described in its Provisional Motion. This Court should decline to do so.

It must be recalled that no matter how this Court looks at this litigation, significant issues related to the interstate relationship between the people of California and the people of

1 Nevada are implicated by this case. These important considerations and implications were  
2 recognized and valued by both the Nevada Supreme Court and the United States Supreme  
3 Court. In his Opposition, Hyatt asks this Court to ignore these considerations and to adopt a  
4 policy of outright hostility to a governmental entity of the State of California and its people and  
5 its public acts. This is exactly the type of blatant hostility that the United States Supreme Court  
6 has been concerned about in its previous jurisprudence – including this case.

7 To add insult to injury, Hyatt relies upon his often-used strategy of changing his legal  
8 position with respect to a particular issue because his previous position is no longer helpful to  
9 what he wants in this litigation. Specifically, before the United States Supreme Court Hyatt  
10 argued – both in his oral and written arguments – that the doctrine of comity required FTB to be  
11 treated like any Nevada state agency would be treated under the specific circumstances of this  
12 case. See FTB's Provisional Motion, pp. 9-11. At that time, this argument suited Hyatt's  
13 purposes of enabling Nevada's courts to assert jurisdiction over this litigation. In his Opposition,  
14 however, Hyatt takes the opposite position. Now, Hyatt argues that FTB should **not** be treated  
15 like a similarly situated Nevada agency which is not required to post a bond to obtain a stay  
16 pending appeal. Rather, Hyatt argues this Court should treat FTB **differently**, in fact **worse**,  
17 than a Nevada state agency in similar circumstances even though the state policies at issue are  
18 identical. This is so because treating FTB like a Nevada agency no longer serves Hyatt's  
19 purposes in this case. Hyatt's flip-flopping must, for once, be rejected.

20 Hyatt's Opposition asks this Court to ignore the law of this case, his own judicial  
21 admissions, and the law related to comity to come to the conclusion that FTB, a state agency,  
22 must be required to post a supersedeas bond in order to obtain a stay pending appeal. Hyatt  
23 makes this argument in spite of the fact that **both** California and Nevada expressly exempt their  
24 state agencies from having to post such bonds. In fact, there is no Nevada statute, rule, policy, or  
25 legitimate interest that requires a state agency to post a supersedeas bond in order to obtain a  
26 stay pending appeal – whether that agency is a Nevada agency or an out-of-state agency such as  
27 FTB. In fact, Nevada, like California, expressly exempts its own agencies from this  
28 requirement. Thus, there is no Nevada interest, and Hyatt has pointed to none, that support a

1 finding that a sister state agency should be required post such a bond to secure a stay pending  
2 appeal.

3 The law of this case, as established by the Nevada Supreme Court and the United States  
4 Supreme Court, is exactly the opposite of Hyatt's position. In particular, the law of this case  
5 mandates that this Court treat FTB like it would treat any similarly situated Nevada agency  
6 when the state policies at issue are identical. **Based on the law of this case, when the interests**  
7 **and policies of Nevada and California are aligned on a particular legal issue, this Court**  
8 **must apply the doctrine of comity.** This is not just FTB's interpretation of that law. In fact,  
9 courts from other jurisdictions that have applied the United States Supreme Court's decision in  
10 this case agree that applying principles of comity requires a forum state to treat a sister agency  
11 in the same way that it would treat its own agency when the state policies are identical. It seems  
12 the only one who does not believe that this is the law of this case is Hyatt. Worse still, Hyatt has  
13 provided no case law or legal authorities that would permit this Court to ignore or refuse to  
14 apply either the law of this case doctrine or the judicial estoppel doctrine to the issues presented  
15 in FTB's Provisional Motion. In other words, Hyatt's Opposition is long on argument but short  
16 on any citation to legal authority to support his argument.

17 In sum, the previous decisions from this case define the scope of comity to be afforded  
18 to FTB. That scope is defined by the immunities and protections Nevada affords its own  
19 government agencies. Since Nevada does not require its own government agencies to post a  
20 bond to obtain a stay pending appeal, and since California's policies are identical, FTB should  
21 not be required to post a bond to obtain a stay pending appeal.

22 As to the balance of Hyatt's Opposition, he fails to overcome or rebut FTB's arguments  
23 establishing that pursuant to Nelson v. Heer and NRAP 8, FTB is entitled to a stay pending  
24 appeal, **without** having to post a supersedeas bond. Hyatt's own evidence presented during the  
25 punitive damage phase of this trial establishes that each of the factors provided in Nelson v.  
26 Heer and NRAP 8 weigh in favor of a stay pending appeal and waiving the supersedeas bond  
27 requirement. As such, FTB's Provisional Motion should be granted on this ground as well.

28 ///

I. LEGAL ARGUMENT

A. The Relief Requested By FTB's Provisional Motion Is Not Premature.

Hyatt's Opposition begins by asserting that FTB's Provisional Motion should be denied because it is "premature." Hyatt's Opp'n, p. 4. Hyatt contends that FTB's Provisional Motion should not be decided until after the Court has had the opportunity to review the briefing in FTB's Post Trial Motions. *Id.* FTB's Provisional Motion, however, is not premature and the Court should not wait to resolve the important issues contained herein.

First, Hyatt and FTB agree on one point -- the current stay that has been imposed by the Court pending FTB's Post-Trial Motions shall remain in effect until ten days after the notice of entry of the Court's order deciding those motions is entered. *See* Hyatt's Opp'n, p. 4, n.2. FTB disagrees, however, that it would be premature for this Court to rule upon the issues presented by the current motion before ruling on FTB's Post-Trial Motions.

In this instance, assuming FTB does not prevail on the post-trial motions, the stay that is currently in place will expire ten days after the service of written notice of entry of the order denying those motions is entered. Even if FTB filed a motion for stay pending appeal on the very same day that this notice was entered, by rule, Hyatt would have ten days from the date he was served with the motion to file his opposition. *See* EDCR 2.20(b). Thus, the current stay would expire on the same day Hyatt's opposition would be due. This would result in a situation in which no stay of the judgment would be in effect until the Court had the opportunity to rule on the instant motion.<sup>1</sup> As such, FTB filed the instant motion at this time to avoid this result.

---

<sup>1</sup>If FTB's had waited to file the instant motion until after the Court made a ruling on FTB's Post-Trial Motions, as suggested by Hyatt, FTB would have had to request that the Court enter an order shortening time. *See* EDCR 2.26. This, however, was not an appropriate option for two reasons. First, the Court is not required to grant requests for orders shortening time. *Id.* If the Court refused FTB's request, the stay would have expired before briefing on FTB's Provisional Motion was complete, as explained above. Moreover, even if the Court granted FTB's request to shorten time, this would have put the Court and the parties in the position of briefing and considering the complicated issues presented by FTB's Provisional Motion without sufficient time to fully review and consider these important issues.

1 In addition, it was prudent for FTB to file this Provisional Motion now to ensure that the  
2 parties and the Court had adequate time to fully brief and consider the complicated issues  
3 presented herein. It should be recalled that Hyatt has repeatedly represented to this Court that  
4 this is not an ordinary case. This is an accurate statement to the extent it applies to the  
5 procedural history of this litigation, which has been anything but ordinary. Rather, the  
6 procedural history has been long, arduous, and complicated. FTB's Provisional Motion requires  
7 this Court to directly consider and review this complicated procedural history. Thus, filing this  
8 motion as soon as possible was required to allow the parties and the Court to fully brief and  
9 consider these issues.

10 More importantly, contrary to Hyatt's Opposition, it would not be premature for this  
11 Court to rule on FTB's Provisional Motion prior to considering FTB's Post-Trial Motions. In  
12 this instance, as soon as this Court rules on FTB's Provisional Motion, the losing party (whether  
13 it be FTB or Hyatt) will have the ability to file an immediate writ to the Nevada Supreme Court  
14 seeking review of that decision. NRAP 8(a). In order for the Nevada Supreme Court to have  
15 adequate time to consider such a writ **prior to the expiration of the current stay**, this Court  
16 must enter its decision related to FTB's Provisional Motion before the current stay expires. In  
17 other words, if this Court accepts Hyatt's invitation to wait to make a determination related to  
18 FTB's Provisional Motion until after ruling on FTB's Post-Trial Motions, the parties and the  
19 Court will once again be presented with a situation in which the current stay will expire before  
20 the Nevada Supreme Court has an adequate opportunity to consider and rule upon the propriety  
21 of a stay pending appeal. If that occurs, and FTB is not successful with its post-trial motions,  
22 Hyatt could begin to collect on the judgment before either this Court or the Nevada Supreme  
23 Court has had the opportunity to make an appropriate ruling. Therefore, it was not premature for  
24 FTB to file the instant motion and more importantly, it is not premature for this Court to **decide**  
25 the issues presented herein at this time.

26  
27 B. Hyatt's Arguments Related To The Law Of The Case Are Legally And Factually  
28 Unsupported.

Due to the confusing nature of Hyatt's Opposition, FTB finds it necessary to re-state

1 exactly what FTB's Provisional Motion seeks to ensure that consideration of the arguments and  
2 response is properly oriented. Specifically, FTB's Provisional Motion requests that this Court  
3 apply the principles of comity, which, based on the law of this case and the alignment of both  
4 states' policies concerning no bond needed to obtain a stay pending appeal, requires this Court  
5 to treat FTB the same as it would treat a similarly situated Nevada agency. Thus, FTB requests  
6 that this Court enter a stay pending appeal without requiring FTB, a state government agency, to  
7 post a supersedeas bond. FTB's argument is based upon the fact that under both California and  
8 Nevada law, a state government agency is exempted from having to post a bond to secure a stay  
9 on appeal. See NRCp 62(e); Cal. Civ. Pro. Code § 995.220.

10 In order to avoid FTB's request, Hyatt argues that the law of this case does not require  
11 the application of the principle of comity. In particular, Hyatt argues that the law of this case  
12 does not require this Court to treat FTB the same as it would treat a similarly situated Nevada  
13 state agency. Hyatt's Opp'n, pp. 5-11. To support this proposition, Hyatt makes a three-fold  
14 argument. First, Hyatt claims that neither the Nevada Supreme Court nor the United States  
15 Supreme Court determined that this Court must treat FTB like a similarly situated Nevada  
16 agency because the comity issue was not really the focus of these appellate decisions. Id. at 7-  
17 11. This is incorrect. The quintessential holding of each of these decisions was the fact that the  
18 district court should have applied the principle of comity, **using Nevada's treatment of its own**  
19 **state agencies as the benchmark for this analysis.** Moreover, contrary to Hyatt's assertions,  
20 other courts relying upon the United States Supreme Court decision in this case have determined  
21 that the principles of comity **require that the forum state treat a sister state the same way it**  
22 **would treat its own agencies.** Hyatt's Opposition ignores these other authorities entirely.

23 Next, Hyatt claims that this Court is not required to apply comity in this instance  
24 because this principle is not a mandatory doctrine. See Opp'n, p. 8. Hyatt, however, misses the  
25 essential point of FTB's Provisional Motion. Comity is required in this case for two reasons.  
26 First, the law of the case doctrine mandates the application of comity to the issues in this  
27 litigation. In addition, judicial estoppel prevents Hyatt from claiming that FTB be treated  
28 differently than a Nevada state agency would be treated. Hyatt has provided no case law or legal

1 authorities which would absolve this Court from applying these legal doctrines in this case.

2 Finally, Hyatt argues that Nevada v. Hall, 440 U.S. 410 (1979) mandates that this Court  
3 not treat FTB the same as its own government agencies. Hyatt's Opp'n pp 6-7. Specifically  
4 Hyatt argues:

5 California, through the FTB, now requests that Nevada, as a matter of  
6 comity, apply all Nevada laws and rules that Nevada has adopted to protect its  
7 own agencies, in order to protect California, even though California has refused  
8 to grant comity to Nevada. If the FTB succeeds in this argument in Nevada, then  
9 California will take advantage of Nevada rules favorable to it (such as NRCP  
10 Rule 62), where it commits intentional torts against a Nevada citizen, but it  
11 refuses to accept Nevada's favorable laws when Nevada is sued in California for  
12 mere negligence. That result is not what the Nevada Supreme Court ruled in this  
13 case, nor is it conceivable that it would so rule, given California's refusal to grant  
14 comity to Nevada with respect to Nevada's compensatory damage caps. The  
15 concept of comity is based on one state's respect of another state. **One state's  
16 refusal to grant comity on a specific issue makes it virtually certain that the  
17 second state will return the disrespect and reject a subsequent request for  
18 comity on that same issue by the first state.**

19 Id. (emphasis added). Hyatt's argument is silly. If Hyatt were correct, then why did our Nevada  
20 Supreme Court grant comity to FTB and mandate the district court to dismiss Hyatt's  
21 negligence and discretionary acts claims? In fact, Hyatt's comity argument misses the entire  
22 point of FTB's Provisional Motion, and his argument shows a fundamental misunderstanding of  
23 the Nevada Supreme Court's prior ruling in this case. FTB's Provisional Motion does not seek  
24 a blind application of Nevada law in favor of FTB. Rather, the motion seeks application of a  
25 **California** statute, tempered by consideration of Nevada's public policies established by  
26 Nevada law. In other words, FTB seeks application of California's statute allowing a stay  
27 pending appeal without a bond, because this statute, when compared with Nevada's similar law,  
28 does not offend or contravene Nevada's public policy.

29 This is precisely the analysis used by the Nevada Supreme Court in its prior decision in  
30 this case. With regard to Hyatt's claim for recovery based on negligent acts and discretionary  
31 acts the Nevada Supreme Court determined that the California statute giving FTB immunity  
32 from lawsuits in California **should** apply in this Nevada lawsuit. Why? Because (1) good  
33 relationships between sister states should be fostered, and this is accomplished by application of  
34 the doctrine of comity, and (2) California's immunity statute for FTB did not contravene

1 Nevada's statute giving immunity to Nevada government agencies for negligent and  
2 discretionary acts. Under both statutes, citizens of California and Nevada are precluded from  
3 recovering against Nevada state agencies and FTB for negligent or discretionary acts. Thus, the  
4 Nevada Supreme Court determined that Nevada's public policy – under which Nevada citizens  
5 are barred from recovering against a Nevada state agency for negligent or discretionary acts –  
6 was not offended or contravened by application of the California immunity statute for FTB, in a  
7 Nevada lawsuit filed by a Nevada citizen against FTB. This was the only reason why the  
8 Nevada Supreme Court issued a writ mandating the district court to apply comity and to  
9 dismiss the claims based on negligent and discretionary acts.

10 Hyatt contends, however, that in Nevada v. Hall, California essentially snubbed its nose  
11 at Nevada by refusing to recognize Nevada's statutory immunity. Hyatt contends that Nevada  
12 courts should now **retaliate** against California by refusing to apply comity in the present case.  
13 Hyatt fails to understand that the California courts in Nevada v. Hall merely applied the same  
14 fundamental concept of comity that the Nevada Supreme Court applied in the present case, i.e.,  
15 that a forum state should recognize another state's laws applicable to suits against the other state  
16 **if the other state's laws do not offend or contravene the forum state's own public policies.**  
17 In Nevada v. Hall, the California courts observed that Nevada law provided immunity for  
18 government agencies, but California law provided no such general immunity for its own  
19 government agencies. As such, Nevada's law, which limited the rights of its own citizens,  
20 contravened and offended California's broader public policy of allowing its citizens to recover  
21 full damages against California agencies.

22 Nothing in any of the decisions by the California Court of Appeal or the California  
23 Supreme Court in Nevada v. Hall even remotely suggests that California would deny comity to  
24 Nevada in all cases. The California courts merely held that in the specific circumstances in that  
25 case, Nevada law offended and contravened California public policy and therefore would not be  
26 applied.

27 By its very decision in the present case, the Nevada Supreme Court has **rejected** the idea  
28 of **retaliation** against California. The Nevada Supreme Court rendered a decision that fostered



1 the important relationship between the two states by giving express recognition in the form of  
2 comity to California's immunity law, to the extent that California's law did not offend or  
3 contravene Nevada's law. Therefore, the Nevada Supreme Court ordered the district court to  
4 dismiss Hyatt's claim based on negligence and discretionary acts because California's specific  
5 immunity statute favoring FTB did not offend Nevada's public policy to that extent. If the  
6 Nevada Supreme Court had wanted our courts to retaliate against California for refusing to grant  
7 immunity to Nevada in Nevada v. Hall, the Nevada Supreme Court would certainly not have  
8 applied comity and ordered mandatory dismissal of Hyatt's negligence and discretionary acts  
9 claims. Hyatt's Opposition offers no explanation as to why the Nevada Supreme Court would  
10 order dismissal of these claims, based on comity, while at the same time wanting our judiciary  
11 to retaliate against California because of California's denial of comity 30 years ago in Nevada v.  
12 Hall.

13 1. The Law Of This Case Mandates The Application Of Comity.

14 In order to overcome the arguments presented in FTB's Provisional Motion, Hyatt's  
15 Opposition attempts to rewrite the procedural history of this litigation, once again. Hyatt's  
16 Opp'n, pp. 4-11. In doing so, Hyatt asserts that the holdings of the Nevada Supreme Court and  
17 the United States Supreme Court do not "require" this Court to treat FTB like it would treat a  
18 similarly situated Nevada state agency. Id. In short, this argument is incorrect. This is exactly  
19 what all courts require when applying the comity doctrine and this is exactly what the Nevada  
20 Supreme Court and the United States Supreme Court did – at Hyatt's behest.

21 As a starting point, it must be recalled that comity is a principle whereby the courts of  
22 one jurisdiction give effect to the laws and judicial decisions of another state out of deference  
23 and respect and to promote harmonious interstate relationships. See Mianecki v. Second Judicial  
24 Dist. Court, 99 Nev. 93, 98, 658 P.2d 422, 424-25 (1983). In determining whether to grant  
25 comity to another state's laws, the forum state must determine whether the application of the  
26 sister state's laws would contravene any of the policies or interests of the forum. Id. In cases,  
27 like the case at bar, where one state agency has been sued in the court of another state, a clear  
28 principle has emerged: the forum state looks to the manner in which its own state agencies

would be treated under the same or similar circumstances and provides that same treatment to the sister state agency. See e.g., Schoeberlein v. Purdue University, 544 N.E.2d 283, 288 (Ill. 1989) (granting comity, after determining that treatment of out-of-state agency would be the same treatment given an in-state agency under the same circumstances); Solomon v. Supreme Court of Florida, 816 A.2d 788, 789-90 (D.C. Cir. 2002) (applying comity, D.C. court treated Florida bar the same way the D.C. bar would be treated under similar circumstances); McDonnell v. State of Illinois, 748 A.2d 1105, 1107-08 (N.J. 2000) (explaining that some courts have declined to grant comity to out-of-state law because it would require treating out-of-state agency differently than in-state agency); Sam v. Sam, 134 P.3d 761 (N.M. 2006) (applying two-year statute of limitation that applied to New Mexico state agencies to an Arizona state agency sued in New Mexico); Hansen v. Scott, 687 N.W.2d 247 (N.D. 2004) (applying same level of sovereign immunity accorded to a North Dakota state agency to a Texas state agency sued in North Dakota).

The rationale for this rule is simple. By treating the sister state agency the same as an in-state agency, no interests or policies of the forum state are undermined, but at the same time, the sister state agency is accorded heightened respect and more deference than just any other ordinary litigant. See Hansen, 687 N.W.3d at 251 (determining that application of same level of immunity to Texas agency afforded to North Dakota agency does not compromise public policy of North Dakota); Sam, 134 P.3d at 768 (same). Thus, the purpose of comity – to encourage harmonious interstate relationships and encouraging a spirit of cooperation between the states – is satisfied. Id. Contrary to Hyatt's Opposition, this is exactly the rule that was applied in this case by the Nevada Supreme Court and United States Supreme Court – at Hyatt's request.

Recall, the Nevada Supreme Court expressly held that the district court had a mandatory duty to apply the principles of comity to Hyatt's negligence claims. Exhibit 2, p. 7. In reaching this conclusion, the Nevada Supreme Court expressly engaged in a comparative analysis of governmental immunities that would extend to a Nevada state agency under the facts and circumstances of this case in contrast to the complete immunity that would be extended to FTB under California law. Id. The Nevada Supreme Court concluded, applying principles of comity,

1 that FTB could be subject to liability in Nevada **only to the same extent that a similarly**  
2 **situated Nevada agency could be held liable.** *Id.* Thus, the Nevada Supreme Court concluded  
3 that the district court should have dismissed Hyatt's negligence claims on the basis of comity  
4 because similarly situated Nevada state agencies could not be held liable for their discretionary  
5 acts. *Id.* Conversely, however, the Nevada Supreme Court determined that the district court  
6 correctly concluded that FTB could be subject to liability in Nevada for its intentional torts  
7 because similarly situated Nevada agencies were not immune from liability for their intentional  
8 misconduct. *Id.*

9 The United States Supreme Court expressly affirmed this decision. Franchise Tax Board  
10 v. Hyatt, 538 U.S. 486, 499, 123 S.Ct. 1683 (2003). In doing so, the United States Supreme  
11 Court expressly held that, "[t]he Nevada Supreme Court sensitively applied **principles of**  
12 **comity with a healthy regard for California's sovereign status, relying on the contours of**  
13 **Nevada's own sovereign immunity from suit as a benchmark for its analysis.**" *Id.* (emphasis  
14 added). Thus, the United States Supreme Court expressly upheld the Nevada Supreme Court's  
15 application of comity, because in applying this principle the Nevada Supreme Court correctly  
16 treated FTB the same way that it would have treated its own state agencies. In fact, the United  
17 States Supreme Court expressly noted, that based on the Nevada Supreme Court's proper  
18 application of comity principles, it was not presented "**with a case in which a State has**  
19 **exhibited hostility to the public acts of a sister state.**" *Id.* (internal citations and quotations  
20 omitted.) The rule of law adopted by these decisions regarding the application of comity is the  
21 law of this case and must be followed by this Court. See Hsu v. County of Clark, 173 P.3d 724,  
22 728 (Nev. 2007) (rule of law adopted by appellate court must be followed in subsequent  
23 proceedings in litigation.)

24 FTB's interpretation of the rule relied upon by the United States Supreme Court's  
25 decision is the same interpretation taken by other courts that have subsequently examined and  
26 relied upon that decision. For example, the North Dakota Supreme Court's interpretation of the  
27 rule expressed by the United States Supreme Court is identical to FTB's interpretation. Hansen  
28 v. Scott, 7 N.W.2d at 250-51. In Hansen, the North Dakota Supreme Court, relying expressly

1 upon rule utilized by the United States Supreme Court in Franchise Tax Board v. Hyatt, held  
2 that when applying the doctrine of comity it was required it to apply the same immunity from  
3 suit to a Texas state agency that it would apply to a North Dakota state agency sued under the  
4 same or similar circumstances. Id.

5 The New Mexico Supreme Court also agreed with FTB's interpretation in Sam v. Sam.<sup>2</sup>  
6 134 P.3d at 766. In Sam, the New Mexico Supreme Court examined Franchise Tax Board v.  
7 Hyatt in attempting to determine whether New Mexico should give comity to an Arizona statute  
8 of limitation applicable to Arizona state agencies in a lawsuit filed against the Arizona agency in  
9 New Mexico. 134 P.3d at 766. Relying in part upon Hyatt, the Sam court agreed with FTB, that  
10 under the principles of comity, it must treat the Arizona agency the same way that it would treat  
11 its own state agencies under the same or similar circumstances. Id. at 768. Thus, although the  
12 court did not apply the Arizona statute of limitations, the New Mexico court did apply a New  
13 Mexico statute of limitations to the Arizona state agency which was only applicable to New  
14 Mexico state agencies – rather than New Mexico's general limitations period applicable to  
15 private civil litigants. It seems the only one who does not believe that the United States  
16 Supreme Court applied that same rule is Hyatt.

17 Hyatt attempts to distance himself from these determinations by claiming that the comity  
18 issues resolved by these courts were not central to these decisions and therefore not "law of the  
19 case." See Hyatt's Opp'n, pp. 5-11. Hyatt asserts that these decisions merely represent the  
20 Nevada Supreme Court's and the United States Supreme Court's rejection of FTB's arguments  
21 related to sovereign immunity, full faith and credit, choice of laws, and exhaustion of  
22 administrative remedies. Id. at p. 5. In fact, Hyatt goes so far as to state that these courts  
23  
24

---

25 <sup>2</sup> It is important to note that FTB's Provisional Motion provided an extensive analysis of this  
26 decision that explained in detail the rule applied by the New Mexico Supreme Court. See FTB's  
27 Provisional Motion, pp. 11-12. Hyatt's Opposition makes no mention of this decision and makes  
28 no attempt to distinguish the rule announced in that decision from the case at bar.

1 “rejected” the application of comity in this litigation and therefore this Court need not apply this  
2 doctrine in this context. Id. at 5, 7-11.

3 **Nothing could be further from the truth.** As the Court can plainly see, the  
4 quintessential holding of each of these two decisions revolves **directly upon the application of**  
5 **comity** – and the rule described above. First, the Nevada Supreme Court determined that the  
6 district court **was mandated to apply** principles of comity to this litigation and dismissed  
7 Hyatt’s negligence claim. See Exhibit 2, p. 7. The United States Supreme Court expressly  
8 upheld the Nevada Supreme Court’s application of comity on this issue. Franchise Tax Board,  
9 538 U.S. at 499. In so holding, both of those courts expressly determined that **principles of**  
10 **comity** must be applied to this case to the extent comity does not interfere with a Nevada state  
11 policy or interest. Exhibit 2; Franchise Tax Board, 538 U.S. at 499. Thus, when this Court is  
12 presented to with an issue related to the application of comity, these decisions expressly  
13 mandate the manner in which this Court must apply that doctrine – i.e., this Court must treat  
14 FTB the same as it would treat a Nevada state agency.

15 The mere fact that other issues were argued or presented to these courts for review does  
16 not lessen or undermine the core holding of these decisions. In other words, simply because the  
17 parties made additional arguments or raised other issues before these courts does not change the  
18 fact that this Court must follow the rule related to comity that was created by these decisions.

19  
20 2. The Law Of The Case Doctrine And Judicial Estoppel Mandate The  
Application Of Comity In This Case.

21 Hyatt’s Opposition also argues that the law of the case doctrine does not apply because  
22 the issue related to a bond pending appeal was not previously raised before the Nevada Supreme  
23 Court or the United States Supreme Court. Opp’n, pp. 5-6. Based on this assertion, Hyatt argues  
24 that this Court is not required to apply comity in this instance. Id. Hyatt then claims that this  
25 Court is not required to apply the judicial estoppel doctrine because his previous arguments  
26 related to comity only addressed FTB’s substantive liability. Id. at 11. In other words, Hyatt  
27 believes that the doctrine of comity is like a light switch that can be turned on and off at the  
28 Court’s whim. Hyatt’s arguments misconstrue the law of the case and judicial estoppel doctrines

1 and must be rejected.

2 As to Hyatt's law of the case assertions, Hyatt provides no legal authority to support his  
3 narrow interpretation of the application of this doctrine. See Opp'n, pp. 5-6. Hyatt's Opposition  
4 does not cite to any case, statute, or rule that establishes that the law of the case doctrine applies  
5 in such a narrow context. Id. Therefore, Hyatt's argument fails on this basis alone.

6 Even if this argument is considered on the merits, however, the law of the case doctrine  
7 is not so narrow. "Law of the case" is a judicially created doctrine, the purpose of which is to  
8 prevent re-litigation of issues that have been decided. See Gould, Inc. v. U.S., 67 F.3d 925,  
9 927-928 (Fed.Cir. 1995). In Nevada, the law of the case doctrine makes an appellate court's  
10 decision on a **rule of law** binding in subsequent proceedings. Wheeler Springs Plaza LLC v.  
11 Beemon, 119 Nev. 260, 71 P.3d 1258, 1262 (Nev. 2003) (citing Bd. of Gallery of History v.  
12 Datecs Corp., 116 Nev. 286, 289, 994 P.2d 1149, 1150 (2000)). Thus, **when an appeals court**  
13 **states a rule of law** necessary to its decision, the **rule is the law of the case** and "must be  
14 adhered to throughout its subsequent progress both in the lower court and upon subsequent  
15 appeal." LoBue v. State, 92 Nev. 529, 532, 554 P.2d 258, 260 (1976). Thus, when a different  
16 factual scenario is presented to the district court related to a legal issue that has already been  
17 determined by the appellate court, the district court is required to apply that **rule of law** to the  
18 new factual scenario. Id. That is exactly the case here.

19 In this instance, as noted at length above, the Nevada Supreme Court and United States  
20 Supreme Court determined that the principles of comity must be applied to this litigation as it  
21 proceeded – these courts determined the "**rule of law**" that must be applied by the district court  
22 when subsequently addressing questions of comity in this case. Exhibit 2; Franchise Tax Board,  
23 538 U.S. at 499. Based on this rule of law, these Courts determined that the manner in which  
24 the district court was required to apply the doctrine of comity mandates that the district court  
25  
26  
27  
28

1 rely upon the treatment of Nevada state agencies as the “benchmark” in determining the  
2 treatment to be accorded to FTB in this litigation. Id.<sup>3</sup>

3 Next, Hyatt argues that judicial estoppel does not apply to his previous statements  
4 because his previous statements only related to “substantive liability for tortious acts.” Hyatt’s  
5 Opp’n, p. 11. But once again, Hyatt has provided **no** legal authority or citations to support his  
6 narrow interpretation of the judicial estoppel doctrine. Id. In addition, Hyatt’s Opposition makes  
7 no attempt to rebut or address the substantial case law related to this issue cited by FTB’s  
8 Provisional Motion. Thus, Hyatt’s argument on this point should likewise be rejected on these  
9 bases alone.

10 Additionally, Hyatt’s interpretation of the judicial estoppel is totally incorrect. As  
11 detailed in FTB’s Provisional Motion, Hyatt argued extensively, in both his written and oral  
12 submissions to the United States Supreme Court, that the Nevada Supreme Court correctly  
13 applied the doctrine of comity in this case because it treated the FTB the same as it would have  
14 treated a similarly situated Nevada state agency. See FTB’s Provisional Motion, pp. 9-10;  
15 Exhibit 3, Hr’g Tr. 2/24/2003, pp. 9-10, 33, 46; Exhibit 4, Hyatt’s Resp’t Br. 1/21/2003, pp. 20,  
16 38-39. In fact, Hyatt explicitly argued that when applying the comity doctrine, the Nevada  
17 courts were **required** to treat FTB the same way that these courts would treat a Nevada state  
18 agency. Id. Based on these unequivocal arguments, upon which Hyatt prevailed, Hyatt is  
19 judicially estopped from now taking the opposite position before this Court. Marcuse v. Del  
20 Webb Communities, Inc., 163 P.3d 462, 468-69 (Nev. 2007).

21 As explained in FTB’s Provisional Motion, judicial estoppel precludes a party from  
22 assuming a position in a legal proceeding that **contradicts, or is inconsistent with, a**  
23 **previously asserted position on which the party prevailed.** In fact, the entire purpose of this

24  
25 <sup>3</sup> Hyatt’s assertion that this Court is not required to apply the comity doctrine in this instance  
26 because application of comity doctrine is “voluntary” and “discretionary” is incorrect. Opp’n,  
27 pp. 8. In this case, the application of comity to the issues presented in FTB’s Provisional Motion  
28 is mandated because of the law of the case doctrine and judicial estoppel. Therefore, Hyatt’s  
claims that this Court can simply decline to apply comity in this context is legally wrong.

doctrine is “to prohibit the deliberate shifting of position to suit exigencies of each particular case that may arise concerning the subject matter in controversy” and to protect the integrity of the judicial system. Sterling Builders, Inc. v. Fuhrman, 80 Nev. 543, 550, 396 P.2d 850 (1964) (quoting 31 C.J.S. Estoppel § 121 at 649, 650). This doctrine “looks to the connection between the litigant and the judicial system, preserving the integrity of the courts by preventing litigants from ‘playing fast and loose with the courts.’” Chaffee v. Kraft General Foods, Inc., 886 F.Supp. 1164, 1168-69 (D.N.J. 1995), quoting Fleck v. KDI Sylvan Pools, Inc., 981 F.2d 107 (3d Cir. 1992); Russell v. Rolfs, 893 F.2d 1033, 1037 (9th Cir.1990).

As noted in FTB’s Provisional Motion, there are five criteria that must be met in order for judicial estoppel to apply under Nevada law. Marcuse, 163 P.3d at 468-469. Contrary to Hyatt’s claims, none of these elements requires the context of the previous arguments to be identical to the context of the latter arguments before judicial estoppel will apply.

Moreover, Hyatt’s argument misses the point of FTB’s Provisional Motion. FTB’s Provisional Motion only requests that this Court apply the doctrine of comity and treat FTB the same way that it would treat a similar Nevada state agency since the policies of both states concerning government agencies and bonding requirements is identical. **That is exactly the context in which Hyatt made his arguments to the United States Supreme Court.** Specifically, Hyatt argued that the Nevada Supreme Court properly applied the doctrine of comity in this case because it treated FTB the same as it would treat a Nevada state agency. Exhibit 3, Hr’g Tr. 2/24/2003, pp. 9-10, 33, 46; Exhibit 4, Hyatt’s Resp’t Br. 1/21/2003, pp. 20, 38-39. It does not matter that the question before the Court related to the Court’s jurisdiction. The issue that was under discussion related to the application of **comity**. Based on the doctrine of judicial estoppel, Hyatt cannot flip-flop on this position now. Rather, Hyatt must be judicially estopped from taking an inconsistent position at this point in the litigation.

Here, as a Nevada state agency would not be required to post a bond to secure a stay pending appeal and neither would a California state agency in California. Based on the application of comity and judicial estoppel, FTB must likewise be relieved of having to post such a bond in this case.



C. Hyatt's Assertion That FTB Must Post A Supersedeas Bond In This Case Ignores The Comity Doctrine And Invites This Court To Take An Actively Hostile Position Against The State Of California.

Hyatt's Opposition asserts that this Court cannot apply NRCP 62(e) to this case because it only "applies to the State of Nevada." Hyatt's Opp'n, p. 11. Based on this, Hyatt asserts that FTB must be required to post a supersedeas bond in order to secure a stay pending appeal. Hyatt's arguments must be rejected for several reasons.

First and foremost, Hyatt's claim that NRCP 62(e) does not apply to FTB ignores the fundamental precept of the comity doctrine.<sup>4</sup> As noted above, the comity doctrine is "an accommodation policy, in which the courts in one state voluntarily gives **effect to the laws and judicial decisions of another state** out of deference and respect." Exhibit 2, p. 7; Mianeki, 99 Nev. at 98. That question has already been decided – Nevada will, and has, granted comity to FTB. Thus, the specific question is whether this Court will give comity to California's law, Cal. Civ. Pro. Code § 995.220, which is identical to NRCP 62(e), and exempts California state agencies from having to post a supersedeas bond in order to obtain a stay pending appeal. Mianeki, 99 Nev. at 98. FTB's Provisional Motion does not simply request that this Court apply NRCP 62(e).

Hyatt's Opposition likewise entirely ignores the fact that when determining whether to grant comity to another state's law, the forum state must determine whether the application of the sister state's laws would contravene any of the policies or interests of the forum. Id. In this case, the Nevada Supreme Court and United States Supreme Court have dictated the rule that this Court must apply in determining whether the application of California's law contravene any Nevada policy or interest – this Court must treat FTB the same as it would treat a Nevada state agency when the state policies are the same. Exhibit 2, p. 7; Franchise Tax Board, 538 Nev. at 499.

---

<sup>4</sup> To the extent that their requirements either mirror or parallel the comity doctrine, they also apply to full faith and credit and due process considerations.

1 In this instance, both California law and Nevada law are identical. Under NRCP 62(e), a  
2 Nevada state agency is not required to post a supersedeas bond in order to obtain a stay pending  
3 appeal. California law is identical on this point. Cal. Civ. Pro. Code § 995.220. Nevada and  
4 California's interests and public policies are the same. Treating FTB the same as it would treat a  
5 Nevada agency under these circumstances does not contravene the policies and interests of  
6 Nevada, and therefore mandates that this Court waive the bonding requirement in this instance.  
7 In short, as noted by FTB's Provisional Motion, whether this Court applied Cal. Civ. Pro. Code  
8 § 995.220 or NRCP 62(e), the result would be the same – no bond would be required in order to  
9 secure a stay pending appeal. Hyatt's Opposition completely ignores these issues.

10 At a more basic level, Hyatt's arguments must be rejected because these arguments  
11 violate basic public policy. In his Opposition, Hyatt not only argues that FTB should be treated  
12 **different** from a similarly situated Nevada state agency, but Hyatt takes his assertions one step  
13 further. Hyatt argues that FTB should be treated **worse** than a similarly situated Nevada state  
14 agency. In making these arguments, Hyatt asks this Court to ignore both California and Nevada  
15 law which would exempt their respective agencies from posting such a bond pending appeal.  
16 With these arguments, Hyatt encourages this Court to take an **actively hostile** policy against  
17 California in spite of there being no Nevada policy support this position. This is highly  
18 improper.

19 Although the United States Supreme Court has stated that the comity doctrine is not  
20 required by the United States Constitution, the United States Supreme Court has strongly  
21 intimated that this may not be the case where one state adopts a policy that is hostile to the  
22 public acts of another state. See Carroll v. Lanza, 349 U.S. 408, 413, 75 S.Ct. 804 (1955). In  
23 fact, in this very case, the United States Supreme Court affirmed the Nevada Supreme Court's  
24 decision because this was **not** a case where Nevada had adopted a policy of hostility to the  
25 public acts of California. Franchise Tax Board, 538 U.S. at 499.

26 **Here, Hyatt asks this Court to adopt an openly hostile policy toward California and**  
27 **its public acts.** Specifically, Hyatt asks this Court to refuse to give comity to California's  
28 statutory law that explicitly exempts California state agencies from having to post a bond

1 pending appeal, in spite of the fact that no Nevada public policy or interest would be  
2 contravened by not requiring such a bond. And in fact, Nevada public policy is in direct  
3 alignment with California law on point. NRCP 62(e). If this Court were to accept Hyatt's  
4 position, this Court would completely undermine the notions of cooperative federalism between  
5 California and Nevada and the harmonious relationship between the citizens of our two states.  
6 See Nevada v. Hall, 440 U.S. 410, 429, 99 S.Ct. 1182 (1979) (Blackmun, J., dissenting).

7 Moreover, accepting Hyatt's position would rise to the level of a constitutional violation  
8 under the United States Constitution. Cf. Carroll, 349 U.S. at 413 (comity not constitutionally  
9 mandated but leaving open issue as to whether a constitutional violation would occur if state  
10 was openly hostile to public acts of sister state); Franchise Tax Board, 538 U.S. at 499 (same).  
11 Thus, this Court must reject Hyatt's invitation to adopt a unilateral policy of overt hostility  
12 toward California and the public acts of that state.

13  
14 D. Hyatt's Opposition Failed To Overcome FTB's Showing That The Nelson v. Heer Factors Are Satisfied In FTB's Favor.

15 Even if this Court were willing to accept Hyatt's position that this Court should decline  
16 to apply comity in this instance, contrary to Hyatt's Opposition, FTB is still entitled to a stay  
17 pending appeal without having to post a supersedeas bond pursuant to the Nelson v. Heer  
18 factors.

19 Before FTB addresses these specific factors, however, FTB must point out that Hyatt's  
20 Opposition ignores the core policy issues related to the issue presented by FTB's Provisional  
21 Motion. First, Hyatt ignores the fact that by adopting the Nelson v. Heer factors, the Nevada  
22 Supreme Court expressly adopted a policy that encourages the district courts to grant stays  
23 pending appeal **without** requiring the appealing party to post a full supersedeas bond in all  
24 circumstances. 121 Nev. 1252, 122 P.3d 1252 (2006). Rather, the Nevada Supreme Court  
25 expressly rejected the restrictive test from McCullogh v. Jenkins, 99 Nev. 122, 659 P.2d 302  
26 (1983), which made it extremely difficult for the district courts to waive the bonding  
27 requirement. Id. Thus, Nelson v. Heer establishes a policy in Nevada encouraging the district  
28 courts to waive the bonding requirement pending appeal in the appropriate cases – a point Hyatt

1 ignores.

2 Second, Hyatt ignores the general purpose underlying bonding requirements. The  
3 purpose of a supersedeas bond is to “protect the judgment creditor’s ability to collect the  
4 judgment if it is affirmed by preserving the status quo and preventing prejudice to the creditor  
5 arising from” a stay pending appeal. Nelson, 121 Nev. at 835; See Southeast Booksellers Assoc.  
6 v. McMaster, 233 F.R.D. 456 (D.S.C. 2006). However, where the judgment creditors’ interests  
7 in collecting the judgment are not at issue, as in those cases where the judgment debtor can pay  
8 the judgment and will remain solvent during an appeal, a bond is not and should not required.  
9 Southeast, 233 F.R.D. at 458.

10 Therefore, based on the Nevada Supreme Court’s pronouncement that stays pending  
11 appeal can and in appropriate cases should be granted without requiring a full supersedeas bond,  
12 this Court must consider whether a bond is required to protect Hyatt’s interests in this case.  
13 Hyatt has provided no argument or evidence that FTB cannot pay the judgment or that it will  
14 become insolvent during the appeal. In fact, if this Court accepts the evidence that Hyatt  
15 produced during the punitive damage phase of the trial as true, FTB’s ability to pay the  
16 judgment and the State of California’s solvency are not even at issue. As a result, Hyatt has  
17 failed to establish that **any** of the Nelson v. Heer factors militate against waiving the bond  
18 requirement in this case.

19 1. Complexity of Collection Process.

20 As to the first Nelson v. Heer factor, Hyatt’s only argument in Opposition is that  
21 collecting on the judgment in this case will be complex because it will require a state  
22 appropriation. Opp’n, p. 15. Hyatt then goes so far as to say, without any evidentiary support,  
23 that “the collection process could prove quite complex since FTB could raise budgetary and  
24 other obstacles to prevent the prompt payment of Hyatt’s judgment.” Id. Hyatt’s assertions are  
25 both wrong and unsupported.

26 In support of these assertions Hyatt relies on a litany of cases that stand for the  
27 proposition that the bonding requirement should not be waived if the collection process of the  
28 judgment is too complex – such as when a state appropriation is the only means in which the

1 judgment can be collected. Id. at 15. These cases, however, are distinguishable and do not  
2 mandate the conclusion that the collection process will be unduly complex in this case.

3 Although it is generally true, that a state appropriation would be required to pay Hyatt's  
4 judgment, unlike the cases relied upon by Hyatt, a state appropriation is not the only manner in  
5 which Hyatt's judgment could arguably be paid. FTB maintains a general fund for  
6 appropriations. See Exhibit 5, at ¶ 2, Michelle Fallon Affidavit. Within FTB's general fund  
7 appropriations, FTB has the authority to pay awards and judgments. Id. at ¶ 4. Therefore, unlike  
8 Lightfoot v. Walker, 797 F.2d 505 (7<sup>th</sup> Cir. 1986), where there was only a state appropriations  
9 mechanism available to satisfy the judgment at issue, there is a separate mechanism that Hyatt  
10 could attempt to utilize to satisfy his judgment. Exhibit 5.

11 Moreover, even if a state appropriation were required to be utilized in this case, the  
12 appropriation process in California is not as cumbersome or complex as the appropriation  
13 processes discussed in the case law relied on by Hyatt. In California, there are basic  
14 mechanisms in place to ensure generally that the collection of judgments is swift and  
15 manageable. See Exhibit 6, generally. The Director of Finance for the State of California has  
16 averred that under California procedures, a judgment can be paid out of the California State  
17 Treasury once the appropriation is made by the California State Legislature. See Exhibit 6, ¶ 4,  
18 Aff. of Michael Genest. This process is generally unremarkable. And in fact, during trial, the  
19 Director of Finance testified that the State of California's ability to pay is sound. See Rough  
20 Trial Tran., 8/11/2008, pp. 128-129. Hyatt has provided no evidence to indicate or suggest that  
21 such an appropriation would not be forthcoming in this case. More importantly, Hyatt has  
22 provided no evidence of any instance in which the State of California refused to pay a legally  
23 valid and enforceable final judgment or engaged in any shenanigans to avoid the payment of  
24 such a judgment as his Opposition suggests will occur in this case. See Opp'n, p. 16.

25 What must not be overlooked, however, is the actual likelihood that Hyatt would have  
26 any problem obtaining a state appropriation for his judgment. The Court must recall that Hyatt  
27 is no ordinary litigant. Hyatt, unlike a typical litigant, has extensive contacts and personal  
28 relationships with various California State Legislators. In fact, Hyatt testified that he talked to

1 some his friends in the California State Legislature about this case. See Rough Trial Tran.  
2 5/15/2008, pp. 88-95. Moreover, pre-trial Hyatt identified dozens of California State Legislators  
3 to whom he had personally discussed the details of this case. See Def's Trial Exhibit 3051.  
4 Based on these relationships, it is highly unlikely that an appropriation for Hyatt would not be  
5 introduced or immediately forthcoming from these members of the California Legislature.

6 However, even if such a state appropriation were not immediately forthcoming,  
7 California law provides for specific contingencies to ensure the prompt payment of legally valid  
8 and enforceable final judgments. First, if an appropriation is not made, the California Attorney  
9 General will report the judgment to the Chairperson of the either the Senate Committee on  
10 Appropriations or the California State Assembly Committee on Budget, who will then introduce  
11 the required appropriating legislation. Id. at ¶ 5.

12 In the extremely rare circumstance that the State Legislature declines to adopt the  
13 required appropriation to pay a judgment, a party can request that a California court order  
14 payment of the judgment to be paid from an existing, available, and reasonably related  
15 appropriation. Id. at ¶ 6.

16 Thus, Hyatt's Opposition has not identified any part of this collection process that would  
17 be cumbersome or overly complex.

18 2. Time Required To Obtain Judgment After Affirmance.

19 As to the second Nelson v. Heer fact, Hyatt only argues that "FTB has not submitted any  
20 evidence that a fund exists or that payment could be made in a timely fashion." Opp'n, p. 16.  
21 This, however, is incorrect. Hyatt ignores the evidence that he presented during the punitive  
22 damage phase of trial. Hyatt's evidence detailed the State of California's **ability to pay** the  
23 current judgment based on the fact that California is the "8<sup>th</sup> largest economy in the world,"  
24 "California has \$47 billion in net assets," "California has \$35 billion in unrestricted assets," and  
25 "it generates \$143 million per day" in tax revenue. See Rough Trial Tran., 8/11/2008, pp. 63-94  
26 (examination of Kurt Sjoberg). In addition, Hyatt testified to his many connections in  
27 California's State Legislature. See Rough Trial Tran. 5/15/2008, pp. 88-95. As a result, there is  
28 no evidence – and Hyatt has presented none -- to suggest that FTB does not have the ability to

1 make swift and prompt payment of Hyatt's judgment – regardless of whether his judgment is  
2 paid out of the different funds described above or through the appropriations process. As such,  
3 Hyatt's argument on this point is unavailing.

4           3.     Degree of Confidence In FTB's Ability To Pay.

5           Hyatt's Opposition entirely misinterprets the next Nelson v. Heer factor. Opp'n, p. 16-  
6 17. To clarify, this factor deals solely with the **availability** of funds that will enable the FTB to  
7 pay the judgment at hand. See Nelson, 121 Nev. at 836. Hyatt's Opposition, however, attempts  
8 to change the focus of this factor to the question of "whether FTB will pay" the judgment.  
9 Opp'n, p. 16. This is not the issue presented by this factor.

10           When the issue is properly focused upon whether the State of California and FTB have  
11 **available funds to pay** Hyatt's judgment, even Hyatt concedes that FTB and the State of  
12 California have sufficient funds and assets available. Hyatt's Opp'n, p. 16. For example, Hyatt  
13 concedes that his own evidence at trial established that California currently has \$47 billion in  
14 assets. Rough Trial Tran. 8/11/2008, pp. 69-73. At the time judgment was entered in this case on  
15 September 8, 2008, the total judgment that had been entered, including interest equaled  
16 approximately \$490 million. See Judgment, filed 9/8/2008. This represents only one-tenth of  
17 one percent of California's net assets. Moreover, Hyatt does not contest or even address his own  
18 evidence that Hyatt used at trial to establish the availability of money and assets to pay this  
19 judgment which has been adequately detailed above. Therefore, Hyatt's Opposition fails to  
20 rebut the evidence presented by FTB on this point.<sup>5</sup>

21 ///

22  
23  
24           <sup>5</sup> The only "evidence" Hyatt presents in order convince this Court that FTB "will not  
25 pay" Hyatt's judgment is an inadmissible, hearsay newspaper article addressing media reports of  
26 the State of California's failure to pay certain funds to a court-appointed receiver currently  
27 overseeing California's prison system. First, this Court cannot consider this article as evidence.  
28 As the Court will recall, during trial the Court excluded all evidence related to newspapers and  
magazine articles related to Hyatt as inadmissible. See Court's Order denying FTB's Motion in  
Limine re: Admit Documents Evidencing Hyatt's Public Figure Status dated 3/28/2008.  
Moreover, even if considered, this "evidence" does not having anything to do with whether  
there are **available** assets and funds to pay Hyatt's judgment if it is affirmed on appeal.

4. Whether FTB's Ability To Pay Judgment Is So Plain That The Cost Of The Bond Would Be A Waste Of Money.

Based on the same evidence relevant to the third Nelson v. Heer factor, FTB's ability to pay Hyatt's judgment is not at issue. See FTB's Provisional Motion, p. 19. Hyatt's own evidence, which FTB accepts as true for purposes of this motion, plainly shows the astronomical amount of assets and funds available to the State of California to pay Hyatt's judgment. See Rough Trial Tran. 5/15/2008, pp. 88-95. Hyatt's Opposition did not contest this evidence. Opp'n, p. 17.

Thus, the only question that remains with respect to this factor is whether or not requiring FTB post a bond would be a "waste of money." Nelson, 121 Nev. at 836. Hyatt's Opposition does not even address this issue. Rather, Hyatt's Opposition simply re-states his arguments relative to the first Nelson v. Heer factor, i.e., that collecting on his judgment will be "complex." Opp'n, p. 17. This, however, has nothing to do with FTB's "ability to pay" and more importantly, whether requiring a bond would be a "waste of money."

In light of FTB's uncontested ability to pay the judgment, there is no question that requiring FTB to post a bond in this case would be a waste of money. In this instance, in order to post a bond pending appeal, FTB will be required to obtain a bond from a bonding company. As stated in the affidavit of Lynda Emmons, a specialist in obtaining bonds under these circumstances, FTB may be required to obtain a bond that could be as much as one and a half times the amount of the judgment. Exhibit 7, at ¶ 4(b), Aff. Lynda Emmons, Account Specialist Stetson Beemer.<sup>6</sup> At the time the judgment was entered in this case, the total judgment equals approximately \$490 million. See Judgment filed 9/8/2008. Based on this amount and accrued post-trial interest, FTB may be required to obtain a bond in the amount of **approximately \$740**

<sup>6</sup> Hyatt's Opposition asserted that FTB's arguments regarding the cost of bond had to be rejected because there was no "declaration" or proof establishing these facts. Opp'n, p. 18. While FTB disagrees with Hyatt's assertion, FTB offers the affidavit of Lynda Emmons which conclusively establishes these facts. Exhibit 7.



1 million. *Id.* at ¶ 7. In order to obtain such a bond, FTB would also be required to provide 100%  
2 collateral in the form of an irrevocable letter of credit from one of the highest rated banks in the  
3 country. *Id.* at ¶ 4.

4 Critical to the analysis of this factor, however, is the amount of the annual bond  
5 premium that FTB and the people of the State of California will be required to pay in order to  
6 obtain the bond. In this case, the bond premium required would be between three to five percent  
7 of the total bond amount. *Id.* at ¶ 4(c). Based on the above figures, the bond premium FTB  
8 could be required to pay would be anywhere between approximately \$22 million to \$37 million  
9 annually to maintain the bond throughout the course of the appeal. *Id.* at ¶ 7. **These bond**  
10 **premiums are non-refundable and may never be recovered by FTB or the State of**  
11 **California in the event FTB is successful on appeal** (other than perhaps recovery from Hyatt  
12 under NRAP 39(e)). *Id.* at ¶ 7. Thus, assuming that the appeal takes two years to complete, the  
13 taxpayers of the State of California will be required to pay between \$44 million and \$74  
14 million in non-refundable bond premiums if FTB is required to post supersedeas bond. It cannot  
15 be emphasized enough: **The money required to pay these bond premiums will have to come**  
16 **from taxpayers' funds.** Given FTB's clear ability pay this judgment if it is affirmed, the  
17 innocent taxpayers of the State of California should not be saddled with paying these sums  
18 pending appeal. This would be a waste of the taxpayers' money. Equally important, these are  
19 sums that Hyatt may be required to reimburse to FTB if it is successful on appeal.

20 Recall, the purpose of a supersedeas bond is to provide the judgment creditor with the  
21 security that his judgment will be paid. *Nelson*, 121 Nev. at 835. FTB can pay the judgment if it  
22 is affirmed. Hyatt proved that himself. Therefore, requiring FTB to post a supersedeas bond,  
23 which would require the taxpayers of California to pay these astronomical bond premiums,  
24 when there is no legitimate fear that FTB can not pay the judgment, does not further the purpose  
25 of a supersedeas bond pending appeal.

26 5. Defendant Is Not In A Precarious Financial Situation.

27 Hyatt's Opposition admits the substance of his own evidence on this issue and admits  
28 that FTB is not in a "precarious financial situation." Hyatt's Opp'n, p. 18. The Opposition

1 argues, however, this factor cannot be evaluated in favor of FTB because he claims that none of  
2 FTB's other creditors will be placed in an insecure position. Hyatt's Opp'n, p. 18. This misses  
3 the point. Hyatt's own evidence shows that FTB is not in a precarious financial situation and  
4 that FTB is able to pay the judgment. Therefore, Hyatt cannot show that he will suffer any harm  
5 if the requirement of a supersedeas bond is waived.

6 Therefore, each and every one of the Nelson v. Heer factors weighs in FTB's favor and  
7 dictates that a stay should be granted pending appeal without the requirement of a bond.

8 E. Hyatt's Opposition Failed To Establish That The NRAP 8 Factors Require A  
9 Bond Pending Appeal In This Case.

10 Hyatt's Opposition has also failed to rebut the NRAP 8 factors. Therefore, each of these  
11 factors alone establishes that FTB is entitled to a stay pending appeal without having to post a  
12 supersedeas bond.

13 1. The Object Of The Appeal Will Be Defeated If A Stay Is Denied.

14 First, Hyatt Opposition fails to rebut the obvious fact that the purpose of FTB's appeal  
15 will be entirely defeated if a stay is not granted pending appeal. NRAP 8(c). Without a stay,  
16 FTB will be required to pay an approximately half billion dollar judgment, when the propriety  
17 of the colossal damage award is one of the primary issues that will be presented on appeal. Once  
18 Hyatt is paid these sums, there is no guarantee that Hyatt will return the money and Hyatt's  
19 Opposition has provided no such assurances.

20 2. FTB Will Suffer Irreparable Harm If A Bond Is Required.

21 Moreover, contrary to Hyatt's Opposition, FTB will be irreparably harmed if a bond is  
22 required in this litigation. Hyatt's Opp'n, p. 19. Although Hyatt's Opposition asserts that  
23 "economic harm alone is not enough" to establish irreparable harm for purposes of this factor,  
24 Hyatt is sadly mistaken. Id. Here, if FTB is required to post the required supersedeas bond, FTB  
25 and the State of California will be required to pay between **\$22 million and \$37 million per**  
26 **year** annually in bond premiums. See Exhibit 7, ¶ 7. These bond premiums are non-refundable.  
27 In addition, FTB will be required to provide a bonding company with collateral consisting of  
28

1 100 percent of the bond. Id. at ¶ 4.

2 This is not typical “economic harm” or mere litigation expenses in the form of additional  
3 attorneys fees and costs. See Hansen v. Eight Judicial Dist. Court, 116 Nev. 650, 658, 6 P.3d  
4 982 (2000).<sup>7</sup> FTB is not a typical private litigant, who can go to the ATM machine to withdraw  
5 the needed funds to pay these additional expenses. In this instance, it is taxpayer funds and  
6 money that will have to be used in order to pay these bond premiums. This is tens of millions of  
7 dollars in taxpayer money that could otherwise be spent on schools, roads, social welfare  
8 programs, and other like government functions that may be lost – forever – if FTB is required to  
9 post a bond on appeal. Contrary to Hyatt’s Opposition, paying millions of taxpayer dollars in  
10 non-refundable bond premiums is a quintessential example of irreparable harm.

11 3. Hyatt Will Suffer No Harm If A Stay Is Entered Without A Bond.

12 Hyatt’s Opposition has failed to show that he will be irreparably harmed if a stay is  
13 granted pending appeal. Hyatt’s Opp’n, p. 20. Admittedly, Hyatt is seventy years old. However,  
14 Hyatt’s argument that he will be “deprived” of the benefits of his judgment is unwarranted.  
15 Hyatt’s argument appears to be that he won’t receive his millions of dollars right now –  
16 presumably this harms him because he likewise will not be able to spend it right now. This  
17 ignores the fact that Hyatt is already a multi-millionaire and is hardly in need of the money.

18 This is not a case in which the plaintiff suffered extensive personal injuries which  
19 required costly and ongoing medical care and expenses. In fact, in this case, Hyatt did not put on  
20 any evidence at trial related to medical expenses that he incurred as a result of FTB’s alleged  
21 conduct. Moreover, Hyatt is no ordinary seventy year old. He appears to be in excellent health.

22

23

24 <sup>7</sup> It should be noted that the question presented in Hansen is not applicable to the irreparable  
25 harm that is at issue here. In Hansen, the Nevada Supreme Court was attempting to determine  
26 whether simply refusing to grant a stay would cause the appealing party irreparable harm. 116  
27 Nev. at 658. That is not the issue here. In this case, the issue is whether requiring FTB to post a  
28 half billion dollar supersedeas bond in order to obtain a stay will FTB cause irreparable harm.  
These two issues are totally different.

1 Accordingly, although Hyatt won't receive his judgment if a stay is entered, he will hardly  
2 suffer any harm by not receiving it.

3 4. Whether Appellate Is Likely To Prevail On The Merits.

4 Finally, Hyatt's Opposition claims that FTB did not establish this element because FTB  
5 did not "point to any particular issue on appeal that is likely to succeed." Hyatt's Opp'n, p. 21.  
6 First off, FTB has submitted a **191-page post-trial motion** that details the significant legal  
7 errors that infected this trial. See FTB's Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law or  
8 Alternatively, and Conditionally Motion for New Trial Pursuant to NRCP 50; and FTB's  
9 Alternate Motion For New Trial And Other Relief Pursuant to NRCP 59, filed September 17,  
10 2008, which FTB incorporates herein by reference. Several of these issues, particularly the  
11 issues related to the award of punitive damages against a state agency, allowing FTB to be held  
12 liable for its discretionary conduct, allowing the various claims to be submitted to the jury in  
13 spite of insufficient evidence to support those claims are but a few of the very serious errors that  
14 FTB contends occurred during this trial which FTB believes will mandate reversal of the  
15 judgment. But in addition to the errors at trial, there were various legal errors that were  
16 committed pre-trial that will likely be presented on appeal all of which have a very high  
17 likelihood of success on appeal. For example, the Court's various denials of FTB's motions for  
18 partial summary judgment each required the dismissal of Hyatt's various claims prior to trial.  
19 These are but a few of the various serious legal errors that can and will be presented on appeal.  
20 Hyatt has failed to show that FTB's appeal will be frivolous or that this motion was filed for a  
21 dilatory purpose. Mikoln Gaming Corp. v. McCrea, 120 Nev. 248, 89 P.2d 36 (2004).  
22 Therefore, this element has been satisfied in FTB's favor.

23 Contrary to Hyatt's Opposition, each of the NRAP 8(c) factors supports the entry of a  
24 stay of the judgment in this case pending an appeal, without the posting a supersedeas bond.

25 II. CONCLUSION

26 Hyatt's Opposition utterly failed to rebut or establish that FTB should be required to post  
27 a supersedeas bond in order to secure a stay pending appeal. If this Court were to accept Hyatt's  
28 arguments, this Court would be adopting a policy of outright hostility to Nevada's sister State of

1 California. The interests of the State of Nevada and the interstate relationship between the  
2 citizens of our two states mandate that this Court decline Hyatt's invitation. Therefore, FTB  
3 respectfully requests that this Court grant FTB's Provisional Motion and enter a provisional  
4 order that if the Court denies FTB's motions for judgment as a matter of law and for a new trial,  
5 execution or other enforcement of the judgment will be stayed pending any appeal, without a  
6 bond.

7 Dated this 29<sup>th</sup> day of October, 2008.

8 McDONALD CARANO WILSON LLP

9  
10 By:

11 JAMES W. BRADSHAW (NSBN 1638)  
12 PAT LUNDVALL (NSBN 3761)  
13 CARLA HIGGINBOTHAM (NSBN 8495)  
2300 West Sahara Avenue, Suite 1000  
Las Vegas, NV 89102  
Telephone No. (702) 873-4100

14 ROBERT L. EISENBERG (NSBN 0950)  
15 LEMONS, GRUNDY, & EISENBERG  
6005 Plumas Street, Suite 300  
16 Reno, Nevada 89519  
Telephone No.: (775) 786-6868

17 Attorneys for Defendant  
18 Franchise Tax Board of the State of California

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that I am an employee of McDonald Carano Wilson LLP, and that I served a true and correct copy of the foregoing **FTB'S REPLY IN SUPPORT OF PROVISIONAL MOTION FOR STAY PENDING APPEAL WITHOUT BOND** on this 29th day of October, 2008 by hand delivery upon the following:

Peter C. Bernhard, Esq.  
Bullivant Houser Bailey PC  
3883 H. Hughes Parkway, No. 550  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89169

I hereby certify that I am an employee of McDonald Carano Wilson LLP, and that I served true and correct copies of the foregoing **FTB'S REPLY IN SUPPORT OF PROVISIONAL MOTION FOR STAY PENDING APPEAL WITHOUT BOND** on this 29th day of October, 2008 by depositing said copies in the United States Mail, postage prepaid thereon, upon the following:

Mark A. Hutchison, Esq.  
Hutchison & Steffen  
Peccole Professional Park  
10080 West Alta Drive, Suite 200  
Las Vegas, NV 89145

Donald Kula, Esq.  
Perkins Coie  
1620 - 26<sup>th</sup> Street  
Sixth Floor, South Tower  
Santa Monica, CA 90404-4013

Robert L. Eisenberg  
Lemons, Grundy & Eisenberg  
6005 Plumb Street, Suite 300  
Reno, NV 89519

**COURTESY COPY:**  
The Honorable Jessie Walsh  
Regional Justice Center  
200 Lewis Street  
Las Vegas, NV 89155

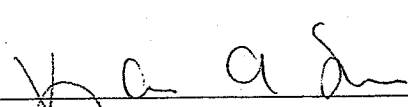
  
An Employee of McDonald Carano Wilson LLP

Exhibit 5

1 **AFFT**  
2 JAMES W. BRADSHAW (NSBN 1638)  
3 PAT LUNDVALL (NSBN 3761)  
4 CARLA HIGGINBOTHAM (NSBN 8495)  
5 McDONALD CARANO WILSON LLP  
6 2300 West Sahara Avenue, Suite 1000  
7 Las Vegas, Nevada 89102  
8 Telephone No. (702) 873-4100

9 Attorneys for Defendant Franchise Tax Board of the State of California

10 **DISTRICT COURT**  
11 **CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA**

12 \* \* \* \*

13 GILBERT P. HYATT,

14 Plaintiff,

15 vs.

16 FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF THE  
17 STATE OF CALIFORNIA,

18 Defendant.

Case No. : A 382999  
Dept. No. : X  
Docket No. : R

19 **AFFIDAVIT OF MICHELLE FALLON**

Hearing Date: November 5, 2008  
Hearing Time: 9:00 am

20 STATE OF CALIFORNIA )  
21 ) ss.  
22 COUNTY OF SACRAMENTO )

23 I, MICHELLE FALLON, affirm under penalty of perjury that the assertions contained in  
24 this affidavit are true and correct.

25 1. I am over the age of eighteen (18) years. I have personal knowledge of the facts  
26 stated within this affidavit. If called as a witness, I would be competent to testify to these facts.

27 2. I am employed by the State of California, Franchise Tax Board and my employment  
28 classification is Budget Officer (Administrator III). My responsibility includes managing the  
budgeting functions for the Franchise Tax Board. This includes authority to request the State  
Controller to make disbursements from the Franchise Tax Board's budgeted General Fund  
appropriations.



3. This affidavit is provided in support of Franchise Tax Board's Motion for Stay Execution/Enforcement of Judgment Pending Resolution of Appeal.

4. The Franchise Tax Board has within its approved Budget Act State Operations General Fund appropriations authority to pay for awards and judgments.

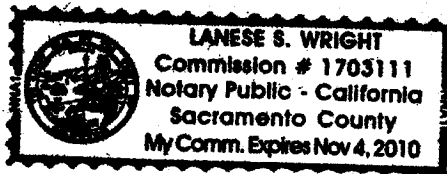
5. To the extent that money is available, the Franchise Tax Board has the ability to pay on its judgments.

Dated this 28<sup>th</sup> day of October 2008.

By Michelle Fallon  
Michelle Fallon

SUBSCRIBED and SWORN before me  
this 26<sup>th</sup> day of October 2008, by Michelle Fallon, proved to me on the basis of satisfactory  
evidence to be the person who appeared before me.

NOTARY PUBLIC



## Exhibit 6

1 JAMES W. BRADSHAW (NSBN 1638)  
PAT LUNDVALL (NSBN 3761)  
2 CARLA HIGGINBOTHAM (NSBN 8495)  
McDONALD CARANO WILSON LLP  
3 2300 West Sahara Avenue, Suite 1000  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89102  
4 Telephone No. (702) 873-4100

5  
6 Attorneys for Defendant Franchise Tax Board of the State of California

7 **DISTRICT COURT**  
8 **CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA**

9 \* \* \* \*

10 GILBERT P. HYATT,  
11 Plaintiff,

12 vs.

13 FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF THE  
14 STATE OF CALIFORNIA,  
15 Defendant.

Case No. : A 382999  
Dept. No. : X  
Docket No. : R

**AFFIDAVIT OF MICHAEL C. GENEST**

**Hearing Date: November 5, 2008**  
**Hearing Time:**

16  
17  
18 STATE OF CALIFORNIA )  
19 COUNTY OF SACRAMENTO ) ss.

20 I, Michael C. Genest, affirm under penalty of perjury that the assertions contained in this  
21 affidavit are true and correct.

22 1. I am over the age of eighteen (18) years. I have personal knowledge of the facts  
23 stated within this affidavit. If called as a witness, I would be competent to testify to these facts.

24 2. I am the Director of Finance for the State of California. I am the executive officer  
25 of the Department of Finance which serves as the Governor's chief fiscal policy advisor.

26 3. This affidavit is provided in support of Franchise Tax Board's Motion for Stay  
27 Execution/Enforcement of Judgment Pending Motion for Stay Pending Appeal.

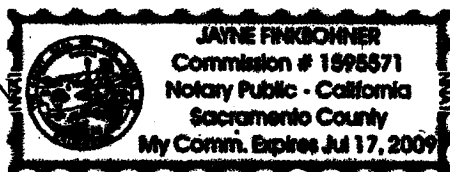
1           4. Funds may be paid from the California State Treasury to satisfy a tort judgment upon  
2 appropriation of funds for that purpose by the California Legislature.

3           5. In the event that no appropriation for the payment of a tort judgment exists, or any  
4 such appropriation is insufficient, California law provides that the California Attorney General  
5 shall report the judgment to the Chairperson of either the Senate Committee on Appropriations  
6 or the Assembly Committee on Budget, and that the chairperson cause to be introduced  
7 legislation appropriating funds for the payment of the judgment.

8           6. In rare past instances when the State Legislature has declined to adopt the legislation  
9 proposed through the above-described process, or otherwise appropriate funds to pay a lawful  
10 court order, California State courts have ordered payment from an existing, available and  
11 reasonably-related appropriation. See, for example, *Mandel v. Myers* (1981) 29 Cal.3d 531.  
12

13           7. The State of California's budget for fiscal year 2008-09 included authorization for  
14 expenditures from the State's General Fund in the amount of 103.4 billion.  
15

16  
17           Dated this 20<sup>th</sup> day of October 2008.



By

21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

Michael C. Genest

SUBSCRIBED and SWORN before me  
this 20 day of October, 2008.

NOTARY PUBLIC

Exhibit 7

1 **AFFT**  
2 JAMES W. BRADSHAW (NSBN 1638)  
3 PAT LUNDVALL (NSBN 3761)  
4 CARLA HIGGINBOTHAM (NSBN 8495)  
5 McDONALD CARANO WILSON LLP  
6 2300 West Sahara Avenue, Suite 1000  
7 Las Vegas, Nevada 89102  
8 Telephone No. (702) 873-4100

9 ROBERT L. EISENBERG (NSBN 0950)  
10 LEMONS, GRUNDY, & EISENBERG  
11 6005 Plumas Street, Suite 300  
12 Reno, Nevada 89519  
13 Telephone No.: (775) 786-6868

14 Attorneys for Defendant Franchise Tax Board of the State of California

15 **DISTRICT COURT**  
16 **CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA**

17 \* \* \* \*

18 GILBERT P. HYATT,  
19  
20 Plaintiff,

21 vs.

22 FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF THE  
23 STATE OF CALIFORNIA, and DOES 1-  
24 100, inclusive,  
25 Defendants.

Case No. : A 382999  
Dept. No. : X  
Docket No. : R

**AFFIDAVIT OF LYNDA EMMONS**

**Hearing Date: November 5, 2008**  
**Hearing Time: 9:00 a.m.**

26 STATE OF NEVADA )  
27 COUNTY OF CARSON CITY ) ss.  
28

29 I, LYNDA EMMONS, affirm under penalty of perjury that the assertions contained in  
30 this affidavit are true and correct.

31 1. I am over the age of eighteen (18) years. I have personal knowledge of the facts  
32 stated within this affidavit. If called as a witness, I would be competent to testify to these facts.

33 2. I am currently employed as a senior account executive for ISU Stetson Beemer  
34 Insurance Company ("Stetson Beemer") and I have been employed by Stetson Beemer for 10

1 years. In addition to my account executive duties, I also manage the Carson City office of  
2 Stetson Beemer. Prior to my employment with Stetson Beemer, I was employed with Alpine  
3 Insurance Associates for 16 years. In my work experience, I have had extensive experience  
4 handling all lines of insurance. In my many years of experience in the insurance industry, I have  
5 also gained extensive experience placing and securing bonds of all kinds, including obtaining  
6 and securing appeal bonds and release of lien bonds.

7 3. In this capacity, I was contacted by attorneys for the Franchise Tax Board for the  
8 State of California ("FTB") and was asked to provide the general criteria that would be required  
9 of FTB in order for it to secure a bond pending appeal in this case.

10 4. The following is the general criteria, per the markets available for this particular  
11 bond, that would be required of FTB in order to obtain a bond pending appeal.

12 a. First, the bonding companies will require 100% collateral in the form of  
13 an irrevocable letter of credit from one of the highest rated banks, i.e., Bank of America, Wells  
14 Fargo.

15 b. Second, the bond amount required would be one and a half (1 ½) times  
16 the current judgment, which includes all amounts of compensatory damages, punitive damages,  
17 attorneys fees as damages, prejudgment interest, and any accrued post-judgment interest to date.

18 c. Finally, if a bond is secured, FTB will be required to pay an annual non-  
19 refundable bond premium of between three (3) and five (5) percent of the total bond amount.

20 5. A judgment in this matter was entered September 8, 2008 in the amount of  
21 \$490,421,013.81. This judgment includes amounts for all compensatory damages, punitive  
22 damages, and pre-judgment interest accrued up to August 27, 2008. Post-trial interest has  
23 continued to accrue on the amount of this judgment.

24 6. Based on the amount of the judgment entered on September 8, 2008 and the  
25 addition of post-judgment interest through October 2008, Stetson Beemer has calculated that the  
26 total bond amount that FTB would be required to secure in this case would be approximately  
27 \$738,173,799.00.

28

7. Based on this total bond amount, FTB would be required to pay an annual non-refundable bond premium in order to maintain this bond throughout the pendency of appeal. In this instance, a three percent annual non-refundable bond premium based on the total amount of the bond would be \$22,145,213.97 per year. A five percent annual non-refundable bond premium on the total amount to this bond would be \$36,908,689.95 per year. Therefore, FTB would have to pay a non-refundable bond premium on the required bond of between \$22,145,213.97 and \$36,908,689.95 annually. This bond premium would be paid on a yearly basis for as long as the bond is held by the court and is non-refundable, even if FTB is successful in reversing the judgment on appeal.

8. The facts as stated in this affidavit are based upon criteria required by the bonding company that I have secured to provide this bond.

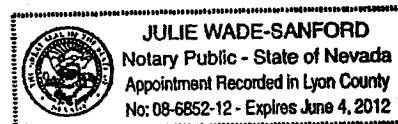
Dated this 28<sup>th</sup> day of October, 2008.

By

*Lynda Emmons, CIC*  
 LYNDA EMMONS, CIC  
 Senior Account Executive  
 ISU Stetson Beemer Insurance

SUBSCRIBED and SWORN before me  
this 27<sup>th</sup> day of October, 2008

NOTARY PUBLIC







1 STIP  
2 PAT LUNDVALL (NSBN 3761)  
3 CARLA HIGGINBOTHAM (NSBN 8495)  
4 McDONALD CARANO WILSON LLP  
2300 West Sahara Avenue, Suite 1000  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89102  
Telephone No. (702) 873-4100

FILED

2008 NOV 21 P 2:26

*E. J. [Signature]*  
CLERK OF THE COURT

Attorneys for Defendant Franchise Tax Board of the State of California

DISTRICT COURT  
CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA

\*\*\*\*\*

GILBERT P. HYATT,  
Plaintiff,

vs.

FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF THE  
STATE OF CALIFORNIA,  
Defendant.

Case No. : A 382999  
Dept. No. : X  
Docket No. : R

STIPULATION AND ORDER RE:

(1) HEARING DATE FOR (a) FTB'S  
MOTION TO RETAX COSTS, (b) FTB'S  
PROVISIONAL MOTION FOR STAY  
PENDING APPEAL WITHOUT BOND,  
and (c) FTB'S MOTION FOR  
JUDGMENT AS A MATTER OF LAW  
OR ALTERNATIVELY, AND  
CONDITIONALLY MOTION FOR NEW  
TRIAL PURSUANT TO NRCP 50 AND  
ALTERNATIVE MOTION FOR NEW  
TRIAL AND OTHER RELIEF  
PURSUANT TO NRCP 59; and

(2) EXTENSION, IF NECESSARY, OF  
PRESENT STAY OF  
EXECUTION/ENFORCEMENT OF  
JUDGMENT WITHOUT BOND  
PENDING POSSIBLE REVIEW BY  
NEVADA SUPREME COURT

Hearing Date: n/a  
Hearing Time: n/a

Plaintiff Gilbert P. Hyatt ("Hyatt") and defendant Franchise Tax Board of the State of  
California ("FTB"), stipulate and agree as follows:

ju

(1) ~~At the Court's request,~~ the November 19, 2008 hearings on FTB's (a) Motion to Retax Costs, (b) Provisional Motion for Stay Pending Appeal Without Bond, and (c) Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law or Alternatively and Conditionally Motion for New Trial Pursuant to NRCP 50, and Alternative Motion for New Trial and Other Relief Pursuant to NRCP 59 ("Post-Trial Motion"), may be scheduled for Wednesday, ~~December 17, 2008 at 9:00 a.m.~~ *January 14, 2009 @ 10am.*

(2) If the Court denies FTB's Post-Trial Motion, either in whole or in part, and FTB's Provisional Motion for a Stay Pending Appeal Without Bond, either in whole or in part, then FTB may file its writ and/or motion with the Nevada Supreme Court seeking a stay of execution/enforcement pending appeal without bond within 15 days after service of written notice of entry of the district court's order denying FTB's Provisional Motion for a Stay Pending Appeal Without Bond. Hyatt shall timely file an opposition, if any, and FTB may file a reply brief, if allowed. If FTB files its writ and/or motion with the Nevada Supreme Court within such time, the present stay of execution/enforcement of judgment without bond dated September 16, 2008 shall remain in place until 10 days after service of written notice of entry of the Nevada Supreme Court order(s) disposing of FTB's request for a stay pending appeal without bond, or until further order of either the Nevada Supreme Court or the district court. If FTB does not file its writ and/or motion with the Nevada Supreme Court within such time, then

///

///

///

///

///

///

///

///


///

///

///

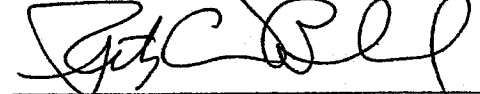
the present stay, if not yet expired, will continue in accord with the Court's September 16, 2008 Order. This stipulation is not intended to modify the September 16, 2008 Order; the sole purpose of paragraph 2 of this stipulation concerns the timeframe after expiration of the stay presently in force.

Dated: November 20, 2008  
McDONALD CARANO WILSON LLP

  
PAT LUNDVALL (NSBN 3761)  
CARLA HIGGINBOTHAM (NSBN 8495)  
2300 West Sahara Avenue, Suite 1000  
Las Vegas, NV 89102  
Telephone No. (702) 873-4100

Attorneys for Defendant  
Franchise Tax Board of the State of  
California

Dated: November 20, 2008  
BULLIVANT HOUSER BAILEY PC

  
PETER C. BERNHARD (NSBN 734)  
3883 H. Hughes Parkway, No. 550  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89169  
Telephone No. (702) 669-3600

Attorney for Plaintiff Gilbert P. Hyatt

ORDER

IT IS SO ORDERED.

Dated: 11-21-08

**JESSIE WALSH**

DISTRICT COURT JUDGE



IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF NEVADA

\*\*\*\*\*

FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF  
THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA,

Appellant,

v.

CASE NO: 53264

GILBERT P. HYATT,

Respondent

**FILED**

FEB 18 2009

TRACIE K. LINDEMAN  
CLERK OF SUPREME COURT  
BY R. Malon  
DEPUTY CLERK

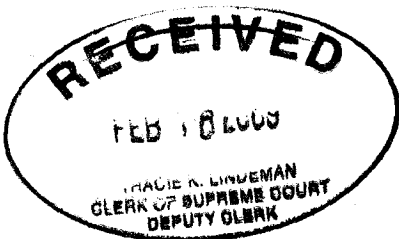
APPENDIX  
TO  
MOTION FOR STAY PENDING APPEAL WITHOUT BOND

VOLUME 2

ROBERT L. EISENBERG (NSBN 0950)  
Lemons, Grundy & Eisenberg  
6005 Plumas Street, Suite 300  
Reno, Nevada 89509  
775-786-6868

JAMES W. BRADSHAW (NSBN 1638)  
PAT LUNDVALL (NSBN 3761)  
CARLA HIGGINBOTHAM (NSBN 8495)  
McDonald Carano Wilson LLP  
2300 West Shara Avenue, Suite 1000  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89102  
702-873-4100

ATTORNEYS FOR APPELLANT



09-04178

**IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF NEVADA**

**\* \* \* \* \***

**FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF  
THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA,**

**Appellant,**

**v.**

**CASE NO: \_\_\_\_\_**

**GILBERT P. HYATT,**

**Respondent**

**APPENDIX  
TO  
MOTION FOR STAY PENDING APPEAL WITHOUT BOND**

**VOLUME 2**

**ROBERT L. EISENBERG (NSBN 0950)  
Lemons, Grundy & Eisenberg  
6005 Plumas Street, Suite 300  
Reno, Nevada 89509  
775-786-6868**

**JAMES W. BRADSHAW (NSBN 1638)  
PAT LUNDVALL (NSBN 3761)  
CARLA HIGGINBOTHAM (NSBN 8495)  
McDonald Carano Wilson LLP  
2300 West Shara Avenue, Suite 1000  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89102  
702-873-4100**

**ATTORNEYS FOR APPELLANT**

**INDEX TO APPENDIX TO MOTION TO STAY WITHOUT BOND**

<b><u>NO.</u></b>	<b><u>DOCUMENT</u></b>	<b><u>DATE</u></b>	<b><u>VOL.</u></b>	<b><u>PAGE NOS.</u></b>
1.	Order Granting Petition for Rehearing, Vacating Previous Order, Granting Petition for a Writ of Mandamus in Part in Docket No. 36390, and Granting Petition for a Writ of Prohibition in Part in Docket No. 35549	04/04/02	1	1 - 14
2.	Judgment	09/08/08	1	15 - 19
3.	Notice of Entry of Judgment	09/08/08	1	20 - 22
4.	FTB's Emergency Motion to Stay Execution/Enforcement of Judgment Pending Resolution of Post-Trial Motions (NRCP 62(b)); Request for Order Shortening Time to Respond to Motion (Ex Parte Request); and Request for Expedited Hearing Date on Motion to Stay (Ex Parte Request) (EDCR 2.26)	09/09/08	1	23 - 32
5.	Plaintiff Gilbert P. Hyatt's Response to FTB Motion to Stay Execution/Enforcement of Judgment Pending Resolution of Post-Trial Motions: and Conditional Statement of Non-Opposition to the FTB's Request that Plaintiff Gilbert P. Hyatt Not Enforce the Judgment Entered in this Case Pending Resolution of Post-Trial Motions	09/12/08	1	33 - 36
6.	Reply in Support of FTB's Emergency Motion to Stay Execution/Enforcement Pending Resolution of Post-Trial Motions (NRCP 62(b))	09/15/08	1	37 - 44
7.	Order [granting stay of execution or other proceeding to enforce the September 8, 2008 Judgment]	09/16/08	1	45 - 46
8.	FTB's Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law or Alternatively and Conditionally Motion for New Trial Pursuant to NRCP 50; and FTB's Alternative Motion for New Trial and Other Relief Pursuant to NRCP 59 [without exhibits]	09/22/08	1	47 - 237



<u>NO.</u>	<u>DOCUMENT</u>	<u>DATE</u>	<u>VOL.</u>	<u>PAGE NOS.</u>
9.	FTB's Provisional Motion for Stay Pending Appeal Without Bond	09/30/08	2	238 - 393
10.	Plaintiff Gilbert P. Hyatt's Opposition to FTB's Provisional Motion for Stay Pending Appeal Without Bond	10/14/08	2	394 - 425
11.	FTB's Reply in Support of Provisional Motion for Stay Pending Appeal Without Bond	10/29/08	2	426 - 465
12.	Stipulation and Order re: (1) Hearing Date for (a) FTB's Motion to Retax Costs, (b) FTB's Provisional Motion for Stay Pending Appeal Without Bond, and (c) FTB's Motion for Judgment as a Matter of Law or Alternatively, and Conditionally Motion for New Trial Pursuant to NRCP 50 and Alternative Motion for New Trial and Other Relief Pursuant to NRCP 59; and (2) Extension, If Necessary, of Present Stay of Execution/Enforcement of Judgment Without Bond Pending Possible Review by Nevada Supreme Court	11/21/08	2	466 - 468
13.	Transcript of Hearing on Post-Trial Motions heard January 29, 2009		3	469 - 582
14.	Order Denying: (1) FTB's Motion For Judgment as a Matter of Law or Alternatively, and Conditionally Motion for New Trial Pursuant to NRCP 50; and (2) FTB's Alternative Motion for New Trial and Other Relief Pursuant to NRCP 59	02/03/09	3	583 - 584
15.	Order Granting, in Part, FTB's Provisional Motion for Stay Pending Appeal Without Bond	02/09/09	3	585 - 589
16.	Notice of Appeal	02/10/09	3	590 - 608
17.	List of Issues		3	609 - 612



MCDONALD-CARANO-WILSON  
2300 WEST SAHARA AVENUE • SUITE 1000 • LAS VEGAS, NEVADA 89102-4354  
PHONE (702) 873-4100 • (702) 873-9966

**MOT**  
JAMES W. BRADSHAW (NSBN 1638)  
PAT LUNDVALL (NSBN 3761)  
CARLA HIGGINBOTHAM (NSBN 8495)  
McDONALD CARANO WILSON LLP  
2300 West Sahara Avenue, Suite 1000  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89102  
Telephone No.: (702) 873-4100  
  
ROBERT L. EISENBERG (NSBN 0950)  
LEMONS, GRUNDY, & EISENBERG  
6005 Plumas Street, Suite 300  
Reno, Nevada 89519  
Telephone No.: (775) 786-6868

**FILED**  
2008 SEP 30 P 3:10  
*Edna J. Smith*  
CLERK OF THE COURT

Attorneys for Defendant Franchise Tax Board of the State of California

**DISTRICT COURT**  
**CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA**

\*\*\*\*\*

GILBERT P. HYATT,  
  
Plaintiff,

vs.

FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF THE  
STATE OF CALIFORNIA.

Defendants.

Case No. : A 382999  
Dept. No. : X  
Docket No. : R

**FTB's PROVISIONAL MOTION FOR  
STAY PENDING APPEAL WITHOUT  
BOND**

Hearing Date:  
Hearing Time:

MCI

Pursuant to NRCP 62(d), defendant Franchise Tax Board ("FTB") provisionally moves for a stay of execution/enforcement pending appeal, without a supersedeas bond, to become effective if the Court denies FTB's post-trial motions for judgment as a matter of law or for a new trial. FTB requests that the stay pending appeal take effect immediately upon expiration of

1 the NRCP 62(b) stay pending post-trial motions, which is presently in effect pursuant to the  
2 Court's order of September 16, 2008, and which expires ten days after service of written notice  
3 of entry of orders ruling on FTB's post-trial motions.

4 McDONALD CARANO WILSON LLP

5 9-30-08

6 By:

*Pat Lundvall*

JAMES W. BRADSHAW (NSBN 1638)  
PAT LUNDVALL (NSBN 3761)  
CARLA HIGGINBOTHAM (NSBN 8495)  
2300 West Sahara Avenue, Suite 1000  
Las Vegas, NV 89102  
Telephone No. (702) 873-4100

10 ROBERT L. EISENBERG (NSBN 0950)  
11 LEMONS, GRUNDY, & EISENBERG  
12 6005 Plumas Street, Suite 300  
13 Reno, Nevada 89519  
14 Telephone No.: (775) 786-6868

15 Attorneys for Defendant  
16 Franchise Tax Board of the State of California  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

NOTICE OF MOTION

TO: ALL PARTIES AND THEIR ATTORNEYS OF RECORD.

PLEASE TAKE NOTICE that the undersigned will bring the foregoing FTB'S  
PROVISIONAL MOTION FOR STAY PENDING APPEAL WITHOUT BOND on for  
hearing before the above-entitled Court on the 5 day of Nov, 2008, at the hour of  
9am Chambers  
in Department X or as soon thereafter as counsel may be heard.

MCDONALD CARANO WILSON LLP

By:

Pat Lundvall  
JAMES W. BRADSHAW (NSBN 1638)  
PAT LUNDVALL (NSBN 3761)  
CARLA HIGGINBOTHAM (NSBN 8495)  
2300 West Sahara Avenue, Suite 1000  
Las Vegas, NV 89102  
Telephone No. (702) 873-4100

ROBERT L. EISENBERG (NSBN 0950)  
LEMONS, GRUNDY, & EISENBERG  
6005 Plumas Street, Suite 300  
Reno, Nevada 89519  
Telephone No.: (775) 786-6868

Attorneys for Defendant  
Franchise Tax Board of the State of California

## POINTS AND AUTHORITIES

### I. INTRODUCTION.

During the punitive damages phase at trial, plaintiff Gilbert P. Hyatt ("Hyatt") himself presented evidence of what he described as the State of California's net worth or net assets. FTB disputed this evidence. But for the limited purposes of this provisional motion dealing with whether a stay of execution/enforcement should issue pending appeal without a supersedeas bond, FTB acknowledges Hyatt's evidence on this issue. Hyatt's own expert witness, Kurt Sjoberg, gave testimony establishing that Hyatt is entirely secure in his ability to recover from FTB if the judgment is upheld. Specifically, Sjoberg testified that the State of California is the eight largest economic entity in the world, with total assets of \$183 billion, net assets (i.e. net worth) of \$47 billion, unrestricted cash and investments "in order to pay obligations" of \$35.3 billion, and income tax revenues of \$143 million per day on average. Ex. 1 (Rough Trial Tr., Aug. 11, 2008, 69-73). Hyatt's expert witness Sjoberg further testified:

**It is my opinion that the general financial status of the State of California is strong. We have significant assets. We have resources to draw from. And we have demonstrated the ability to weather economic downturns. They do not have long term affect upon us. There's a dip here and there but we always come out with some form of increase at the end, as those trend lines revealed.**

Ex. 1 (Rough Trial Tr., Aug. 11, 2008, 81:23-82:4) (Emphasis added.) Considering the fact that Hyatt's own evidence established that he is already fully secure with his judgment if it is upheld, there is no reason whatsoever to require FTB to obtain a supersedeas bond pending an appeal.

FTB has filed post-trial motions, which include, among other things, motions for a judgment in FTB's favor and/or an order granting a new trial. If the Court grants either of these motions, the underlying money judgment will necessarily be vacated, and FTB would not need a stay of execution/enforcement. However, if the Court denies, in whole or in part, those motions, then it is likely that FTB may appeal. In that event, FTB wants to ensure that there is a stay of execution/enforcement of the judgment at all times, i.e., during the transition period between the time of notice of entry of the Court's ruling on the post-trial motions and the time of filing the appeal, and during the entire time of the appeal itself.

1 Accordingly, in this motion FTB is seeking a provisional order granting a stay pending  
2 appeal without bond, to become effective only if the Court denies FTB's motions for a judgment  
3 as a matter of law and/or for a new trial. In that event, FTB requests that the stay pending  
4 appeal become effective immediately upon expiration of the stay presently in effect, so that a  
5 stay is in place at all times.

6 II. ENTITLEMENT TO A STAY OF EXECUTION/ENFORCEMENT WITHOUT  
7 BOND.

8 A. NRCP 62(b) and NRAP 8.

9 There are three relevant time frames relating to stays of enforcement of a judgment.  
10 First, there is an automatic ten-day stay after notice of entry of judgment, pursuant to NRCP  
11 62(a). Second, there can be a stay of enforcement pending the disposition of certain post-trial  
12 motions, pursuant to NRCP 62(b). This time frame is prior to an appeal from the judgment.  
13 And third, after post-trial tolling motions are resolved, there can be a stay of enforcement of the  
14 judgment pending an appeal, pursuant to NRCP 62(b).

15 The present motion only deals with the third time frame, i.e. a stay pending appeal. This  
16 falls within NRCP 62(d), which provides:

17 (d) *Stay upon appeal.* When an appeal is taken the appellant by giving a  
18 supersedeas bond may obtain a stay subject to the exceptions contained in  
19 subdivision (a) of this rule. The bond may be given at or after the time filing the  
notice of appeal. The stay is effective when the supersedeas bond is filed.

20 Rule 62(d) applies to a motion for a stay in the district court. If a stay pending appeal is sought  
21 from the Nevada Supreme Court, such a motion is governed by NRAP 8, which states that a stay  
22 "may be conditioned upon the filing of a bond or other appropriate security in the district court",  
23 [subdivision (b)], and which provides a list of factors applicable to the motion [subdivision (c)].

24 There can be no serious dispute that FTB should be given a stay of  
25 execution/enforcement of the one-half billion dollar judgment in this case pending an appeal.  
26 The only real dispute which has been articulated by Hyatt is whether FTB should be required to  
27 post a bond pending an appeal, and if so, the amount of the bond.  
28

1 B. Nevada and California Both Recognize That Government Entities Need Not Post  
2 Supersedeas Bonds For Stays.

3 1. NRCP 62(e) and Cal. Civ. Proc. §995.220.

4 Like almost all states, Nevada and California both have rules and statutes recognizing  
5 that public entity judgment debtors should not be required to post supersedeas bonds or other  
6 security for stays of execution or enforcement of judgments. Nevada's provision is contained in  
7 NRCP 62(e), which states:

8 *(e) Stay in favor of the state or agency thereof.* When an appeal is taken by the  
9 State or by any county, city or town within the State, or an officer or agency  
thereof and the operation or enforcement of the judgment is stayed, no bond,  
obligation, or other security shall be required from the appellant.

10  
11 Similarly, California Code of Civil Procedure § 995.220 states:

12 **Bond in action of proceeding; public entities and officers not**  
13 **required to give**

14 Notwithstanding any other statute, if a statute provides for a bond in an  
15 action or proceeding, including but not limited to a bond for issuance of a  
16 restraining order or injunction, appointment of a receiver, or stay of enforcement  
17 of a judgment on appeal, the following public entities and officers are not  
required to give the bond and shall have the same rights, remedies and benefits as  
if the bond were given:

18 (a) The State of California or the people of the state, a state agency,  
19 department, division, commission, board or other entity of the state, or a state  
officer in an official capacity or on behalf of the state.

20 \* \* \*

21 (Emphasis added.)

22 These laws are based on a recognition that a public entity will have the ability to pay a  
23 judgment, and that the requirement of a bond or other security will often be disruptive to  
24 efficient functioning of a government. Courts have recognized that requiring a government  
25 entity to post an appeal bond has the dual negative effect of interfering with government's  
26 ability to perform its public functions and deterring it from appealing judgments against it. See  
27 Lampson Universal Rigging, Inc. v. Wash. Pub. Power Supply Sys., 715 P2d 1131, 1133  
28 (Wash. 1986) (granting stay to public entity without bond).



1 Laws waiving bonds for public entities also recognize that a government should not be  
2 saddled with wasteful and unnecessary expenses and burdens involved with obtaining a bond,  
3 paying a premium for a bond, and providing the bonding company with mandatory collateral  
4 (usually 100 percent) consisting of government-owned property, thereby preventing the  
5 government from being able to use its collateral/property until the bond is exonerated. Cf. City  
6 of S. San Francisco v. Cypress Lawn Cemetery Ass'n, 14 Cal Rptr. 323, 327 (Ct. App. 1992)  
7 (statute recognizing that public good is best served by excusing governments from bond  
8 requirements, and by reducing expenditure of public funds for bonds).

9 2. The public policies of NRCP 62(e) and Cal. Civ. Proc. §995.220  
10 should apply in this case.

11 Hyatt will argue that NRCP 62(e) and Cal. Civ. Proc. §995.220 are not applicable here,  
12 because, based on a technical reading of these laws, they only apply to government entities of  
13 the state in which the judgment was rendered. Hyatt will argue that neither provision deals with  
14 a judgment in one state rendered against a government entity from another state. Hyatt's  
15 argument should be rejected for several reasons.

16 Since the interests of both Nevada and California are identical concerning whether a  
17 state agency is obligated to post a bond to secure a stay pending appeal, this Court must treat  
18 FTB just as it would treat a Nevada governmental agency in the same circumstance and not  
19 require a bond from FTB to secure a stay. The law of this case and the doctrine of judicial  
20 estoppel demand that result. FTB reminds the Court of the procedural history and Hyatt's  
21 representations made in this litigation which mandate that result.

22 a. The history of this case.

23 i. Nevada and United States Supreme Court decisions.

24 Certain issues in this case have already been reviewed by the Nevada Supreme Court  
25 and by the United States Supreme Court. One of the early issues was whether the Nevada  
26 district court was required to apply California statute that provides full sovereign immunity to  
27 FTB. FTB argued that Hyatt's lawsuit should be dismissed for lack of subject matter  
28 jurisdiction, due to FTB's complete immunity under California law. Judge Saitta did not grant

1 FTB's motion to dismiss, and FTB filed a writ petition in the Nevada Supreme Court. On June  
2 13, 2001, the Nevada Supreme Court granted the petition and issued a writ of mandamus  
3 directing the district court to grant summary judgment in FTB's favor.<sup>1</sup>

4 Hyatt petitioned for rehearing. On April 4, 2002, the Nevada Supreme Court granted  
5 rehearing and vacated the previous order. Ex. 2. In the new order, the court held that the  
6 Nevada district court action would survive but that the negligence claim must be dismissed. In  
7 reaching this result, the court considered whether California's statutory immunity should apply  
8 pursuant to the doctrine of comity. The court recognized the important policy behind comity,  
9 namely, that the courts in one state will give effect to the laws of another state "out of deference  
10 and respect, to promote harmonious interstate relations." Ex. 2 (Order at 7).

11 To determine whether comity should apply, the Nevada Supreme Court analyzed  
12 whether California's complete immunity statute would contravene Nevada's own policies and  
13 interests. To make this determination, the court compared the immunity allowed to Nevada  
14 government entities, with the immunity allowed to California government entities. The court  
15 observed that under Nevada statutes, our government entities enjoy immunity for most  
16 discretionary acts and functions, including negligence acts. Ex. 2 (Order at 7). Likewise,  
17 California has granted FTB such immunity. Accordingly, the court held Nevada and California  
18 interests were similar with respect to Hyatt's negligence claim, and that application of immunity  
19 for FTB on the negligence claim did not offend Nevada's own interests. As such, the court  
20 ordered that the negligence claim should be dismissed pursuant to application of California's  
21 immunity statute. Id.

22 The court then turned its attention to Hyatt's claim based on intentional torts. The court  
23 noted that California's immunity statute for FTB applies to such claims, but under Nevada

---

24  
25 <sup>1</sup> The Nevada Supreme Court did not originally rule on the jurisdictional grounds raised in  
26 the writ petition. Instead, the court's ruling was based on a determination that, as a matter of  
27 law, Hyatt failed to meet his burden to produce sufficient facts to establish a genuine issue of  
28 fact on his claims against FTB. As such, the court ruled that the district court should have  
granted summary judgment to FTB.

1 statutes, there is no immunity for such claims. The court observed that "Nevada does not allow  
2 its agencies to claim immunity for discretionary acts taken in bad faith, or for intentional torts  
3 committed in the course and scope of employment." Id. (emphasis added). The court then held  
4 that Nevada's interests in protecting its citizens from intentional torts and bad faith acts  
5 committed by government employees outweighed California's interest in giving FTB complete  
6 immunity. Thus, the court allowed these claims to avoid dismissal. In effect, the court  
7 determined that FTB should be treated in the same manner as a similarly situated Nevada  
8 government agency, and that a Nevada citizen should receive the same rights against a  
9 California agency as the citizen would received against a Nevada agency.<sup>2</sup>

10 FTB appealed to the United States Supreme Court, which affirmed in Franchise Tax Bd.  
11 of California v. Hyatt, 538 U.S. 488, 123 S.Ct. 1683 (2003). At oral argument, one of the  
12 Justices observed that the Nevada Supreme Court essentially held: "The law we apply to tax  
13 collectors who act in this state is the same as we apply to Nevada tax collectors." Ex. 3, Hr'g  
14 Tr., Feb. 24, 2003, 9-10. A short time later during oral arguments, Hyatt's counsel argued that  
15 under the principle of comity, states tend to look at their own immunity in determining whether  
16 an outside sovereign should receive the same immunity. Ex. 3, Hr'g Tr., Feb. 24, 2003, 33 (an  
17 "emerging principle of comity, is they [states] have tended to look at their own immunity to see  
18 what kinds of suits could be brought against them and to try, then, to grant to the – to the outside  
19 sovereign that same type of immunity"). Id.

20 Shortly thereafter, Justice Stevens inquired of Hyatt's counsel as to whether comity asks  
21 the question: "What would I do if the tables were reversed?" Id. at 46. He then asked whether

22 <sup>2</sup> The Nevada Supreme Court's order relied on Mianecki v. District Court, 99 Nev. 93,  
23 685 P.2d 422 (1983), where the State of Wisconsin was sued in a Nevada court. Wisconsin  
24 claimed complete immunity under Wisconsin law. The Mianecki court observed that  
25 Wisconsin's liability stemmed from its employee's non-discretionary act, i.e., an "operational"  
26 act, and that if a Nevada state employee had engaged in such conduct, there would be no  
27 immunity for Nevada in a lawsuit in our state. As such, the court refused to provide the State of  
28 Wisconsin with immunity that would have been unavailable to the State of Nevada itself in a  
Nevada lawsuit. Mianecki, therefore, stands for the proposition that a sister state sued in  
Nevada should be treated the same as Nevada itself would be treated.

1 one sovereign should “generally treat the other sovereign the way they would want to be treated  
2 themselves.” Id. Hyatt’s counsel responded: “That’s correct, Justice Stevens.” Id. In fact,  
3 Hyatt’s counsel went even further, explaining that “we want to treat the other sovereign as we  
4 do treat ourselves, not just as we want to be treated.” Id. (emphasis added). Counsel for Hyatt  
5 then conceded that the position Hyatt was asserting on the comity issue was: “We [Nevada] are  
6 treating the other sovereign [California] the way we treat ourselves.” Id.

7 Hyatt’s position that the governments of California and Nevada should be treated  
8 identically in a Nevada court was not limited to his oral arguments. He took the same position  
9 in his written Respondent’s Brief in the United States Supreme Court. For example, his brief  
10 noted that “state courts are fully capable of recognizing the sovereign interests of other States,  
11 using their own sovereign interests as a benchmark.” Ex. 4 Resp’t Br., Jan. 21, 2003 at 39  
12 (emphasis added). Hyatt further recognized that the Nevada Supreme Court’s “reference point  
13 was not the liability of private individuals for tortious conduct, but the liability of the State  
14 itself.” Id. at 20 (emphasis in original). Finally, Hyatt cited numerous state cases in support of  
15 the proposition that forum courts have “often done what the Nevada Supreme Court did below:  
16 looked at immunity of the forum State in determining what acts of the defendant State would be  
17 subject to suit.” Id. at 38 (emphasis added).

18 Thus, in both written and oral argument before the United States Supreme Court,  
19 Hyatt’s counsel expressly took the position that a California entity being sued in Nevada  
20 should be treated the same way in a Nevada court as a Nevada government entity would  
21 be treated. This was the foundation of Hyatt’s argument that the United States Supreme Court  
22 should affirm the Nevada Supreme Court’s order of April 4, 2002. The United States Supreme  
23 Court agreed, affirming the Nevada Supreme Court’s order in its entirety, and concluding that  
24 the Nevada Supreme Court had “sensitively applied principles of comity with a healthy regard  
25 for California’s sovereign status, relying on the contours of Nevada’s own sovereign immunity  
26 from suit as a benchmark for its analysis.” Hyatt, 438 U.S. at 499 (emphasis added).

27 In summary, Hyatt took the position that (1) a California government entity in a Nevada  
28 lawsuit should not be given broader immunity than a Nevada government entity would receive

1 in the same case, and (2) as a citizen of Nevada, Hyatt was entitled to the same rights and  
2 remedies (no more and no less) than he would be allowed against a Nevada entity in a Nevada  
3 court. His position prevailed, both in the Nevada Supreme Court and in the United States  
4 Supreme Court.

5 ii. Sam v. Sam.

6 The United States Supreme Court's decision in Hyatt v. FTB was recently applied by the  
7 New Mexico Supreme Court in the context of a statute of limitations dispute involving public  
8 entity immunity. In Sam v. Sam, 134 P.3d 761 (N.M. 2006), an Arizona state employee  
9 negligently drove over and killed his son while in New Mexico. Just under three years later, the  
10 son's estate filed a suit in New Mexico against the Arizona state agency for whom the driver  
11 worked. Arizona had a one-year statute of limitations for actions against a government entity.  
12 New Mexico had a two-year statute for actions against New Mexico government entities, and a  
13 general three-year statute for claims against other non-government defendants. An intermediate  
14 court of appeals determined that Arizona's one-year government entity statute of limitations did  
15 not apply in the New Mexico case, and New Mexico's two-year statute likewise did not apply  
16 because it was only applicable to New Mexico government entities. Thus, the intermediate  
17 court of appeals held that New Mexico's general three-year statute applied, and the case could  
18 proceed.

19 The New Mexico Supreme Court reversed. The Sam court ruled that New Mexico's  
20 shortened two-year statute of limitations for New Mexico government entities reflected the  
21 public policy of that state, which would apply instead of Arizona's even shorter one-year  
22 statute. Nevertheless, neither state had a public policy or state interest in a limitations period  
23 longer than two years for any government entity defendants. Thus, although the Sam court  
24 applied New Mexico's two-year limitations, which literally only applied to New Mexico  
25 government entities, this application still resulted in dismissal of the action against the Arizona  
26 entity. Id. at 765-68.

27 The Sam court's analysis tracked important comity considerations. The Sam court noted  
28 that comity refers to the "spirit of cooperation" in which one state approaches the resolution of a

case touching on the laws and interests of another state. Id. at 766. The Sam court relied on Nevada v. Hall, 440 U.S. 410, 99 S.Ct. 1182 (1979), recognizing a strong presumption that another state's law will apply to that state unless such law violates a legitimate public policy of the forum state. Id. at 765-66. This presumption that comity will apply is based on the "intimate union of these states, as members of the same great political family," and the "deep and vital interests which bind them so closely together." Id. The Sam court then looked to Hyatt, noting the United States Supreme Court's holding that "not only was it appropriate for Nevada to grant California immunity, but also to only grant to California what it deemed appropriate for itself." Id. at 468 (emphasis added). In other words, the Sam court applied New Mexico's two-year statute of limitations to the Arizona government entity sued in a New Mexico court, because this limitations period would be applicable to one of New Mexico's own government entities if sued in the same court.

iii. Public policy relating to the bond requirement here.

In the present case, the issue concerning whether a bond should be required is nearly identical to the issue in Sam. Here, Nevada and California have both expressed clear and unambiguous identical public policies and interests – that a government entity should not be required to post a bond or other security as a prerequisite to obtaining a stay of execution on a judgment against the entity. Nevada's policy does not conflict with California's. In the interest of fostering the relationship between Nevada and California, comity should be applied unless Nevada has a strong interest in refusing to recognize California's statute. There is no such interest.

There is also no reason to believe that the Nevada Supreme Court would decline to apply the public policy expressed in NRCP 62(e) simply because that rule, on its face, only waives the bond requirement for Nevada state agencies. As in Sam, the question here is not resolved simply by looking at the technical language of the forum state's rule. Rather, the question relates to the public policy expressed in the forum state's rule, and whether the public policy in the forum state's rule would be offended by application of the foreign sovereign's law.

1 Indeed, the Nevada Supreme Court has already performed an identical analysis in its  
2 April 4, 2002 order, in which the Nevada Supreme Court needed to determine whether Hyatt's  
3 claim based on negligent acts could survive. The court looked to the public policy expressed in  
4 NRS 41.032, namely, the policy that government agencies should be immune from liability for  
5 such acts. This Nevada statute, of course, only applies to Nevada agencies. Nonetheless, the  
6 Nevada Supreme Court applied the public policy expressed in the statute. In doing so, the court  
7 determined that Nevada's public policy of protecting its own agencies from liability for such  
8 acts is similar to California's public policy. As such, Nevada's public policy was not offended  
9 by application of California's immunity statute, at least with regard to Hyatt's allegations of  
10 negligence against FTB. Hyatt's negligence claim was therefore dismissed, despite the fact that  
11 NRS 41.032, on its face, only protects Nevada agencies.

12 Similarly, NRCP 62(e) expresses the public policy that government bodies should not be  
13 required to post a bond for a stay pending appeal. This is the same policy expressed in C.C.P.  
14 §955.220. The mere fact that NRCP 62(e) only applies to Nevada agencies is not determinative.  
15 The public policy expressed by that rule is not offended by application of California's identical  
16 law. Accordingly, the public policies expressed in NRCP 62(e) and C.C.P. §955.220 should  
17 apply to relieve FTB of the burden of posting a bond or other security as a prerequisite to  
18 obtaining a stay of execution or enforcement of the half-billion dollar judgment.

19 b. The law of the case doctrine.

20 An appellate court's decision becomes "the law of the case" and must be adhered to  
21 throughout the subsequent progress of the case, both in the district court and upon any  
22 subsequent appeal. Bd. of Gallery of History v. Datecs Corp., 116 Nev. 286, 288-89, 994 P.2d  
23 1149 (2000). The Nevada Supreme Court's ruling in an appeal is subject to the "law of the  
24 case" doctrine in later proceedings, and this doctrine cannot be avoided by more detailed and  
25 precisely focused arguments. State v. District Court, 121 Nev. 225, 112 P.3d 1070 (2005).

26 "The doctrine of the law of the case provides that the law or ruling of a first appeal must  
27 be followed in all subsequent proceedings, both in the lower court and on any later appeal."  
28 Hsu v. County of Clark, 173 P.3d 724 (2007). The law of the case doctrine is designed to

1 ensure judicial consistency and to prevent the reconsideration, during the course of a single  
2 continuous lawsuit, of those decisions which are intended to put a particular matter to rest. Id.  
3 The law of the case doctrine, therefore, serves important policy considerations, including  
4 judicial consistency, finality, and the protection of the court's integrity.<sup>3</sup> Id.

5 The law of the case doctrine cannot be avoided by a new argument made after the  
6 previous appellate proceedings. In Hall v. State, 91 Nev. 314, 535 P.2d 797 (1975), the  
7 defendant's conviction had been affirmed in a previous appeal, which resolved an issue dealing  
8 with whether his guilty plea was voluntary. In a subsequent petition for post-conviction relief,  
9 the defendant raised the issue again, fine tuning his argument. In the second appeal, the Hall  
10 court held that the law of the case doctrine applied. "The doctrine of the law of the case cannot  
11 be avoided by a more detailed and precisely focused argument subsequently made after  
12 reflection upon the previous proceedings." Id. at 316.

13 In the present case, both the Nevada Supreme Court and the United States Supreme  
14 Court have ruled on the issues of comity and Full Faith and Credit. These rulings establish that  
15 FTB, as a California government agency, should be treated in the same manner as a similarly  
16 situated Nevada government agency. These rulings are the law of the case. As such, FTB  
17 should be entitled to the same no-bond right to stay pending appeal which a Nevada agency  
18 would be entitled under NRCPP 62(e).

19 c. Judicial estoppel.

20 Judicial estoppel applies when the following five criteria are met: (1) the same party has  
21 taken two positions; (2) the positions were taken in judicial or quasi-judicial administrative  
22 proceedings; (3) the party was successful in asserting the first position (i.e., the tribunal adopted  
23 the position or accepted it as true); (4) the two positions are totally inconsistent; and (5) the first  
24 position was not taken as a result of ignorance, fraud, or mistake. Marcuse v. Del Webb

25  
26 <sup>3</sup> The Hsu court recognized a narrow exception to the law of the case doctrine. This  
27 exception applies when the controlling law of this state is substantively changed during the  
28 pendency of a remanded matter at trial or on appeal. Id. This exception is not applicable in the  
present case.



1 Communities, Inc., 163 P.3d 462, 468-69 (2007). The central purpose of judicial estoppel is to  
2 guard the judiciary's integrity. Id.

3 In the present case, Hyatt contended in the Nevada Supreme Court and the United States  
4 Supreme Court that FTB's request for complete immunity, under California law, should be  
5 rejected. In doing so, Hyatt took the position in both high courts that Nevada should grant  
6 immunity and comity to California only to the extent that Nevada would treat itself. As noted  
7 above, during oral argument at the United States Supreme Court, Hyatt's counsel argued that  
8 under the principle of comity, states tend to look at their own immunity in determining whether  
9 an outside sovereign should receive the same immunity. Justice Stevens asked whether, if the  
10 tables were reversed, one sovereign would "generally treat the other sovereign the way they  
11 would want to be treated themselves." Hyatt's counsel immediately responded "that's correct,"  
12 and counsel then elaborated upon that position, arguing that "we want to treat the other  
13 sovereign as we do treat ourselves, . . ." Ex. 3, Hr'g Tr., Feb. 24, 2003 at 46. Hyatt's counsel  
14 then took the position: "We [Nevada] are treating the other sovereign [California] the way we  
15 treat ourselves." Id.

16 Hyatt was successful, convincing both the Nevada Supreme Court and the United States  
17 Supreme Court that complete immunity should be rejected for FTB, based on the understanding  
18 that California would not be treated worse than Nevada itself would be treated. Having  
19 prevailed in his position, Hyatt is now subject to judicial estoppel. All of the requirements for  
20 this doctrine are satisfied. Hyatt should be estopped from changing his position and arguing  
21 now that California is not entitled to the same fundamental protections to which Nevada would  
22 be entitled if the tables were turned.

23 Accordingly, the Court should apply either NRCP 62(e) or C.C.P. §995.220, or both, and  
24 the Court should grant a stay pending appeal without a bond.

25 C. Even if NRCP 62(e) and C.C.P. §995.220 Do Not Apply, A Bond Should Not Be  
26 Required Here, Pursuant To Nelson v. Heer.

27 In Nelson v. Heer, 121 Nev. 832, 122 P.3d 1252 (2005), the court adopted a new test that  
28 must now be employed in considering security requirements for a stay pending appeal. In that

1 case, Heer sued Nelson and obtained a monetary judgment in the amount of \$330,000. The  
2 district court granted a stay of the judgment pending appeal, but conditioned the stay upon the  
3 posting of a supersedeas bond. Nelson requested permission to post alternate security instead of  
4 a supersedeas bond, but the district court rejected her request. Nelson then filed a motion with  
5 the Nevada Supreme Court, requesting that the stay be conditioned upon alternate security  
6 rather than a supersedeas bond.

7 The Nelson court began its analysis by observing that “[t]he purpose of security for a  
8 stay pending appeal is to protect the judgment creditor’s ability to collect the judgment if it is  
9 affirmed by preserving the status quo and preventing prejudice to the creditor arising from the  
10 stay.” Id. at 835. Thus, “a supersedeas bond should not be the judgment debtor’s sole remedy,  
11 especially where other appropriate, reliable alternatives exist.” Id. The court further stated that  
12 “the focus is properly on what security will maintain the status quo . . . not how ‘unusual’ the  
13 circumstances of a given case may be.” Id. at 835-36.

14 Accordingly, the Nelson court rejected the old restrictive “unusual circumstances” test  
15 set forth in McCulloch v. Jeakins, 99 Nev. 122, 659 P.2d 302 (1983), and the court adopted a  
16 new five-factor test for determining when a full supersedeas bond may be waived and/or  
17 alternate security may be substituted: (1) the complexity of the collection process; (2) the  
18 amount of time required to obtain a judgment after it is affirmed on appeal; (3) the degree of  
19 confidence that the district court has in the availability of funds to pay the judgment; (4)  
20 whether the defendant’s ability to pay the judgment is so plain that the cost of a bond would be a  
21 waste of money; and (5) whether the defendant is in such a precarious financial situation that the  
22 requirement to post a bond would place other creditors of the defendant in an insecure position.  
23 Id. at 836.

24 The issue in Nelson involved whether alternative security – i.e., some form of security  
25 other than a bond, such as security in the form of real property – should be allowed. Thus, it is  
26 somewhat unclear whether Nelson applies in a case where the sole issue is whether the  
27 judgment creditor should be required to post any bond at all, and if so, the amount of the bond.  
28

1 Nevertheless, we will evaluate the Nelson factors, because even if these factors do apply here,  
2 the factors result in a conclusion that no bond should be required.

3 One point is clear from Nelson: NRC 62(d) does not require a supersedeas bond in the  
4 full amount of the judgment prior to a stay being entered in every case. Additionally, by  
5 rejecting the "unusual circumstances" and "rare circumstances" tests in McCulloch, it was  
6 clearly the Nelson court's intent to ease restrictions previously imposed in stay/bond cases.

7 1. Complexity of collection process.

8 The first Nelson factor relates to the complexity of the collection process. There is no  
9 evidence of unusual complexity in the "collection process" in the present case. Hyatt decided to  
10 file his lawsuit in Nevada. He is not entitled to greater collection rights on his judgment than he  
11 would have in any other state. Although collection of a half-billion dollar judgment would not  
12 be routine, there is no unusual complexity that justifies burdening FTB with the requirement of  
13 posting a bond.

14 More important, there is no reason to believe that if the judgment is affirmed after all  
15 appellate challenges, Hyatt will be forced to go through complex non-voluntary collection  
16 procedures to obtain his money. The Court should not presume that the judgment debtor here  
17 will somehow deplete or hide its assets to avoid liability on the judgment. After all, the  
18 judgment debtor here is a government. It is not a private judgment debtor. Hyatt need not be  
19 concerned that FTB will set up off-shore bank accounts, create bogus corporations, or flee to  
20 Florida, like O.J., to shield money from a judgment creditor. Hyatt will not need to garnish  
21 money in government bank accounts, auction off state bridges, execute on Cal Trans snow-  
22 removal vehicles, or otherwise proceed through the sometimes difficult and time-consuming  
23 collection efforts necessary when dealing with a private judgment debtor. The judgment debtor  
24 here is an agency of the State of California, which is right next door, and which, as Hyatt's  
25 expert testified at trial, is the eighth largest economic entity in the world.

26 In determining appropriate factors in this context, the Nelson court adopted the  
27 framework set forth in Dillon v. City of Chicago, 866 F.2d 902 (7th Cir. 1988). Nelson, 121  
28 Nev. at 836. In that case the court stayed execution of a judgment without requiring a bond

1 from a solvent public entity, where there was no evidence of any likelihood of a substantial  
2 delay or other difficulty in collecting the judgment in the event of an affirmance on appeal. 866  
3 F. 2d at 905. Like Dillon, in the present case Hyatt presented no evidence of any unusual delay  
4 or difficulty in collecting the judgment if it is affirmed.

5 2. Time required to obtain judgment after affirmance.

6 The second Nelson factor is the amount of time necessary to obtain the judgment after an  
7 affirmance. Here, the amount of time for Hyatt to obtain his money on the judgment, if it is  
8 affirmed on appeal, does not weigh heavily in favor of requiring a bond. Obviously, the larger a  
9 judgment, the more time that might be involved in paying it. But as discussed regarding the first  
10 factor, this case involves a judgment debtor consisting of an agency of the State of California.  
11 There is no reason to believe that the amount of time for FTB to pay the judgment after an  
12 affirmance would be so long that a half-billion dollar bond should be required. See S.A. Healy  
13 Company v. Milwaukee Metro. Sewerage Dist., 159 F.R.D. 508 (E.D. Wis.1994) (court granted  
14 stay without bond where government entity could pay full judgment without unusual delay or  
15 difficulty).

16 3. Confidence in the ability to pay the judgment.

17 As to the third Nelson factor, i.e., the availability of funds to pay the judgment, the Court  
18 need only look to Hyatt's own evidence presented at the punitive damages phase of the trial. At  
19 that time Hyatt's was seeking a huge punitive damages award, and Hyatt's goal was to convince  
20 the jury that the State of California is a wealthy cash cow with virtually unlimited assets.  
21 Hyatt's own expert witness testified that the State of California has total assets of \$183 billion; a  
22 net worth of \$47 billion; cash and investments "in order to pay obligations" of \$35.3 billion; and  
23 income tax revenues of \$143 million per day. Ex. 1, Rough Trial Tr., Aug. 11, 2008, 69-73.  
24 Hyatt's expert witness further testified that "It's my opinion that the general financial status of  
25 the State of California is strong. We have significant assets. We have resources to draw from.  
26 And we have demonstrated the ability to weather economic down turns." Ex. 1, Rough Trial  
27 Tr., Aug. 11, 2008, 68:23-69:3. Although this evidence was contested, it is clear that the jury  
28 accepted Hyatt's position regarding the State of California's financial status, as evidenced by

1 the jury's award of \$250 million in punitive damages. Hyatt can hardly be heard to argue now  
2 that the third Nelson factor should be resolved against FTB.

3 4. Waste of money on cost of a bond.

4 The fourth factor is whether the defendant's ability to pay the judgment is so plain that  
5 the cost of a bond would be a waste of money. As to the defendant's ability to pay, this is the  
6 same as the third factor, discussed immediately above.

7 Rule 62(d) contemplates cases in which stays will be granted without bonds, where the  
8 judgment debtor has considerable assets and there is no proof of a likelihood of harm to the  
9 judgment creditor. For example, in Fed. Pharm. Serv., Inc. v. Am. Pharm. Ass'n., 636 F.2d 755  
10 (D.C. Cir. 1980), a stay was granted under the similar federal rule, without a bond, because the  
11 judgment debtor's net worth was 47 times amount of the judgment (and the judgment debtor  
12 was a long-term resident with no intent to leave). In Arban v. West Publ'g Corp., 345 F.3d 390,  
13 409 (6th Cir. 2003), a stay without a bond was affirmed because there was a vast disparity  
14 between annual revenue of the judgment debtor (\$2.5 billion) and the amount of the judgment  
15 (approximately \$225,000). Here, Hyatt's own expert testified that the State of California has a  
16 net worth of \$47 billion, which is nearly 90 times more than the judgment. Hyatt's expert also  
17 established a vast disparity between California's annual revenue (\$52 billion per year from state  
18 income tax alone) and the amount of the judgment (slightly less than one-half billion dollars).

19 Furthermore, there can be no dispute that the cost of a bond would be a waste of  
20 money. The annual premium on a supersedeas bond is usually between one and three percent of  
21 the amount of the bond. Thus, FTB would be required to pay at least \$5 million, and  
22 perhaps as much as \$15 million, for a bond. Additionally, bonding companies usually  
23 require the judgment debtor to provide 100 percent collateral consisting of letters of credit  
24 or other assets, in addition to the premium. In light of the financial ability to pay the  
25 judgment, as established by Hyatt's own expert's testimony, the cost of a bond would be a  
26 complete waste of money.

27 As noted above, the Nelson court adopted a framework set forth in the Seventh  
28 Circuit's Dillon opinion. Dillon, in turn, relied on Northern Indiana Pub. Serv. v. Carbon

1 County Coal, 799 F.2d 265 (7th Cir. 1986), in which commercial litigation resulted in a verdict  
2 of \$181 million against a public utility. The trial court in that case granted a stay of execution  
3 without a bond. The Seventh Circuit affirmed, noting that the appeal bond would be almost \$2  
4 million annually, and "that is not small change." 799 F.2d at 281. In ruling that the utility  
5 should not be required to post a bond on the \$181 million judgment, the court stated: "NIPSCO  
6 [the utility] has assets of more than \$4 billion, revenues of almost \$2 billion a year, and a net  
7 worth of more than \$1 billion. A public utility, it is in no financial jeopardy, it is not about to  
8 place its assets beyond the reach of this judgment creditor, and it is, in short, good for the \$181  
9 million." Id.

10 In this case, Hyatt's expert testified that the State of California has assets of \$183 billion,  
11 personal income tax revenues of more than \$52 billion per year, and a net worth of \$47 billion.  
12 Hyatt's expert also testified that the State of California is in no financial jeopardy: "It is my  
13 opinion that the general financial status of the State of California is strong." Ex. 1, Rough Trial  
14 Tr., Aug. 11, 2008, 81:20-82:4. As in Northern Indiana Pub. Serv., FTB is not about to place  
15 assets beyond the reach of this judgment creditor. Accordingly, the cost of a bond, in the  
16 amount of somewhere between \$5 million and \$15 million per year, would be a complete waste  
17 of money.<sup>4</sup>

18 5. Defendant's lack of a precarious financial condition.

19 The final Nelson factor deals with whether the defendant is in a precarious financial  
20 situation. Once again, we simply refer to Hyatt's own evidence on this point. Hyatt should be  
21 bound by the position he took at the punitive damages phase regarding the State of California's  
22 financial situation. Hyatt's own expert testified that the State of California is not in a precarious  
23 financial condition. Ex. 1, Rough Trial Tr., Aug. 11, 2008, 81-82 (Hyatt's expert: "It's my  
24 opinion that the general financial status of the State of California is strong.")

25  
26 <sup>4</sup> It is noteworthy that if the judgment is reversed, Hyatt will be required to reimburse FTB  
27 for the millions of dollars paid by FTB for premiums on the supersedeas bond, pursuant to  
28 NRAP 39(a) and (e) (costs are taxed against respondent if judgment reversed; taxable costs  
include premiums paid for supersedeas bonds).

1 Therefore, all of the five factors in Nelson weigh in FTB's favor and dictate that a stay  
2 should be granted without requiring the California state agency to post a bond.

3 D. NRAP 8 Factors.

4 NRAP 8 governs any motion filed in the Nevada Supreme Court for a stay pending  
5 appeal. Subdivision (c) of NRAP 8 provides a list of factors to be considered by "this court"  
6 (i.e., the Nevada Supreme Court) in determining whether a stay pending appeal should.  
7 Although the NRAP 8(c) factors technically apply only to Nevada Supreme Court motions,  
8 these factors are instructive in this situation.

9 1. The object of the appeal will be defeated if a stay is denied.

10 The first factor in NRAP 8(c) is whether the object of the appeal will be defeated if the  
11 stay is denied. This factor really does not relate to whether a bond should be required. Instead,  
12 this factor relates to the issue of whether execution on the judgment should be stayed at all, with  
13 or without a bond. It is apparent, however, that the object of FTB's appeal will, in all  
14 likelihood, be defeated in the absence of a stay. Without a stay, Hyatt will be able to collect on  
15 the half-billion dollar judgment, and there will be no restrictions on his use and enjoyment of the  
16 money. If the judgment is ultimately set aside, reversed or significantly reduced, the money will  
17 have already been paid, Hyatt may have spent it or otherwise disposed of it, and obtaining a full  
18 refund from him will probably be impossible.

19 2. FTB will suffer irreparable harm if a bond is required.

20 The second factor under NRAP 8(c) is whether the appellant will suffer irreparable or  
21 serious harm if the stay is denied. In the present case, this factor essentially mirrors the first  
22 factor, i.e., whether the object of the appeal will be defeated. If execution on the judgment is  
23 not stayed, the money will be paid and FTB will be irreparably harmed. Moreover, if FTB is  
24 required to pay million of dollars in premiums per year on the bond, during the entire time of the  
25 appeal, FTB will be further harmed, because this money will not be refundable from the  
26 bonding company. If the judgment is reversed, reimbursement from Hyatt of the \$5 million to  
27 \$15 million per year in premiums will be difficult, if not nearly impossible, to obtain.  
28

1        Additionally, as explained above, bonding companies require collateral security before  
2 they will issue supersedeas bonds. To obtain a bond, a judgment debtor usually must provide  
3 the bonding company with collateral consisting of 100 percent of the amount of the bond. Such  
4 collateral is usually in the form of an irrevocable letter of credit from a bank or other large  
5 financial institution. These institutions typically require the judgment debtor to have sufficient  
6 funds on deposit; the funds on deposit are not accessible during the time in which the letter of  
7 credit is in effect; and the institutions charge a significant annual fee for the letter of credit.  
8 Thus, to obtain a bond, FTB will be required to pay millions of dollars per year in premiums for  
9 the bond, FTB will need to obtain a letter of credit as collateral for the bond; the State of  
10 California will lose access to millions of dollars in funds on deposit for the letter of credit; and  
11 FTB will need to pay an annual fee for the letter of credit.

12                3.        Hyatt will not suffer irreparable harm from a stay without a bond.

13        The third factor under NRAP 8(c) is whether the respondent will suffer irreparable or  
14 serious injury if the stay is granted. Here, Hyatt's own evidence at the punitive damages phase  
15 establishes that he will suffer no irreparable harm from a stay, even if a bond is not required.  
16 Hyatt's evidence was that California has billions of dollars, and Hyatt's evidence was that if the  
17 judgment is affirmed, California will have more than enough money to pay the judgment.

18                4.        Prevailing on the merits.

19        The final factor is whether the appellant is likely to prevail on the merits in the appeal.  
20 To defeat a stay on this factor, Hyatt, as the potential respondent, must "make a strong showing  
21 that appellate relief is unattainable." Mikohn Gaming Corp. v. McCrea, 120 Nev. 248, 89 P.2d  
22 36 (2004). In particular, the Court can deny a stay on this factor only "if the appeal appears  
23 frivolous or if the appellant apparently filed the stay motion purely for dilatory purposes." Id.

24        In the present case, it would be impossible to include in this motion all of the potential  
25 issues that might be raised in an appeal, or to brief the potential appellate issues in this motion.  
26 Based solely on FTB's post-trial motions, however, it is abundantly clear that there are  
27 significant issues calling into question the validity of the judgment.  
28



1 Taking all of the NRAP 8(c) factors into consideration, it is obvious that the judgment  
2 must be stayed pending an appeal, and it is equally obvious that the judgment should be stayed  
3 without a bond.

4 III. CONCLUSION.

5 The requirement of a supersedeas bond in this case is wholly unsupportable. The huge  
6 judgment against Nevada's sister state of California should be stayed without a bond.  
7 Therefore, FTB respectfully requests the Court to enter a provisional order that if the Court  
8 denies FTB's motions for judgment as a matter of law and for a new trial, execution or other  
9 enforcement of the judgment will be stayed pending any appeal, without a bond.

10 Dated this 30 day of September, 2008.

11 McDONALD CARANO WILSON LLP

12  
13 By:



14 JAMES W. BRADSHAW (NSBN 1638)  
15 PAT LUNDVALL (NSBN 3761)  
16 CARLA HIGGINBOTHAM (NSBN 8495)  
2300 West Sahara Avenue, Suite 1000  
Las Vegas, NV 89102  
Telephone No. (702) 873-4100

17 ROBERT L. EISENBERG (NSBN 0950)  
18 LEMONS, GRUNDY, & EISENBERG  
6005 Plumas Street, Suite 300  
19 Reno, Nevada 89519  
Telephone No.: (775) 786-6868

20 Attorneys for Defendant  
21 Franchise Tax Board of the State of California  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that I am an employee of McDonald Carano Wilson LLP, and that I served a true and correct copy of the foregoing FTB's PROVISIONAL MOTION FOR STAY PENDING APPEAL WITHOUT BOND on this 30<sup>th</sup> day of September, 2008 by hand delivery upon the following:

Peter C. Bernhard, Esq.  
Bullivant Houser Bailey PC  
3883 H. Hughes Parkway, No. 550  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89169


I hereby certify that I am an employee of McDonald Carano Wilson LLP, and that I served true and correct copies of the foregoing FTB's PROVISIONAL MOTION FOR STAY PENDING APPEAL WITHOUT BOND on this 30<sup>th</sup> day of September, 2008 by depositing said copies in the United States Mail, postage prepaid thereon, upon the following:

Mark A. Hutchison, Esq.  
Hutchison & Steffen  
Peccole Professional Park  
10080 West Alta Drive, Suite 200  
Las Vegas, NV 89145

Donald Kula, Esq.  
Perkins Coie  
1620 - 26<sup>th</sup> Street  
Sixth Floor, South Tower  
Santa Monica, CA 90401-4013

Robert L. Eisenberg  
Lemons, Grundy & Eisenberg  
6005 Plumb Street, Suite 300  
Reno, NV 89519

**COURTESY COPY:**  
The Honorable Jessie Walsh  
Regional Justice Center  
200 Lewis Street  
Las Vegas, NV 89155

  
An Employee of McDonald Carano Wilson LLP

244801

## **EXHIBIT 1**

DISTRICT COURT  
CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA

GILBERT P. HYATT,

Plaintiff,

vs.

FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF THE STATE  
OF CALIFORNIA, and DOES 1-100,  
inclusive,

Defendants.

---

)  
)  
) Case No. A382999  
) Dept. No. XVIII  
)  
)  
)  
)  
)  
)  
)  
)  
)

AUGUST 11, 2008

DRAFT TRANSCRIPT

REPORTED BY: HOLLY J. PIKE, CCR NO. 680, RPR, CSR

1 concern the current financial condition of the State of  
2 California?

3 A. It involves only that to which the budget, the  
4 proposed budget addresses that.

5 Q. Have you, in forming your opinion, have you  
6 reviewed the May, 2008-2009 revised governor's budget?

7 A. Yes, I did.

8 MR. BRADSHAW: Thank you, Your Honor. Our  
9 objections are as previously noted

10 THE COURT: Noted for the record. Motion is  
11 granted.

12 MR. HUTCHISON: Thank you, Your Honor.

13 Q. Mr. Sjoberg, you've now been qualified again as an  
14 expert in this case to render now opinions about the general  
15 financial conditions of the State of California. I'd like  
16 to go ahead and go through that now with you. Now we looked  
17 at the document that's you reviewed in preparing for your  
18 opinion today. Do you in fact have an opinion as to the  
19 financial condition of the State of California?

20 A. I do.

21 Q. Can you please express that to the juror. In fact  
22 did you prepare a summary slide of that, sir?

23 A. Yes. Overall, the point that I'm going to address  
24 is that I believe the State of California has substantial  
25 assets and resources and, in my experience and the

1 experience that's demonstrated by data which I'll share with  
2 you, has the resilience, if you will, to weather economic  
3 down turns.

4 Starting with something I mentioned when I was  
5 here last and the State of California is the eighth largest  
6 economic entity in the world. Only the countries, major  
7 countries are larger than we are, U.S. and Germany and China  
8 and so forth.

9 California at the end of the fiscal year at June  
10 30, 2007, had 35 billion dollars of liquid assets, that is  
11 to say unrestricted cash and investments.

12 Beyond the amount of assets that the state has, it  
13 also has the ability to generate revenue or to make funds  
14 available either by cutting programs back, by increasing  
15 taxes, or by issuing bonds that are available on wall street  
16 and of course because the ratings are sufficiently high for  
17 investment grade, they are sold.

18 **Q. When you say investment grade bonds, what does**  
19 **that mean just in terms of those of us who aren't financial**  
20 **experts?**

21 **A.** Well, California's rating is A plus. There are  
22 three major rating bureaus and they each have a slightly  
23 different set of ratings. But it's in the A range in all  
24 three rating bureaus. It's not the highest it could be.  
25 It's been here in the past. Anything above A is considered

1 investment grade.

2 Below that, the B range, the triple B range gets  
3 into what would almost be defined as junk bonds during the  
4 era of that kind of activity. So essentially any investment  
5 in those bonds could go into a retirement fund or other area  
6 of that sort.

7 Q. Does that mean because California has such a good  
8 bond rating they can go out and borrow money quite easily  
9 from wall street?

10 A. They can borrow money quite easily.

11 Q. In addition to that you've got tax increases and  
12 other spending cuts. Now when you say in your opinion  
13 number 2, liquid assets of 35 billion, what do you mean  
14 liquid assets?

15 A. As I'll show you in the balance sheet, they're  
16 within the asset that's the state holds are assets which it  
17 characterizes as unrestricted cash and unrestricted  
18 investments. So there's flexibility upon where those funds  
19 could be spent.

20 Q. Then you say that the State of California has the  
21 eighth largest economy in the world and has 47 billion in  
22 net assets. Can you explain what you mean by net assets?

23 A. Net assets in the corporate world would be net  
24 worth. When one takes all their assets, subtracts the  
25 liabilities from those assets and what's left over is its

1 net worth. In fact, in government accounting it would be  
2 net assets.

3 Q. Your fourth opinion deals with the fact that  
4 California is in a budget deficit, but in fact it's happened  
5 before and they've recovered in the past; is that right?

6 A. Currently the state is facing a budget deficit of  
7 about 14 billion dollars. There have been greater deficits  
8 in the past as recent as 2003 when the budget deficit was 35  
9 billion.

10 What these data will show that even in years with  
11 deficits the state recovers in a very quick time period.

12 Q. Some of your last opinion deals with the actual  
13 personal income tax revenue that the FTB generates. Did you  
14 look at that as well?

15 A. Yes. This number comes from the fiscal  
16 year-ending June 30, 2007. It was over 52 billion dollars a  
17 year, that's personal income tax revenues. If one were to  
18 divide that by 365 to get an idea of about how much that is  
19 equivalent to, it's equivalent to 14 \$3 million a day.

20 Q. Now I'd like to spend just a little bit of time  
21 with these opinions and then we'll be done, Mr. Sjoberg.  
22 Let's take a look at your opinion about California's net  
23 worth and their assets. What documents did you take a look  
24 at for purposes of rendering that opinion?

25 A. The net worth discussion is focused on the



1 financial audit opinions from the year 2001 through 2007.

2 Q. Why don't we pull up the next graph, John, if you  
3 would, please. State of California's total assets. Explain  
4 to the jury what this shows based on the documents you  
5 reviewed.

6 A. The green line is the total asset line, which  
7 again is as I said are before liabilities are subtracted.  
8 As you can see over the period of six years, starting with  
9 2002, the assets of the state have trended upward. They  
10 started at 90 billion and are at 183 billion at year-end  
11 2007.

12 Again, you subtract the liabilities from that to  
13 get a net worth number which I'm calling net assets. Then  
14 you see that number has dipped to a negative in 2003, a  
15 negative 15 billion, but has recovered from that period to  
16 be in the 40 billion dollars range, including the 47 billion

17 Q. The last available numbers from the State of  
18 California show a net worth or a net asset value of 47  
19 billion dollars; correct?

20 A. Right.

21 Q. Did you also take a look at this idea of having a  
22 cash and investments on hand in order to pay obligations.  
23 This is a chart that you prepared; is that correct?

24 A. That's correct.

25 Q. Can you explain to the jury what this chart shows?

1 Again this is based on the financial documents and records  
2 of the state you reviewed; is that correct?

3 A. Based upon the audited financial statements of the  
4 state. Again in billions, the line starts in 2002 with  
5 unrestricted cash and investments of 24.5 billion. Dipped  
6 for a couple of years as you see and then trends upward and  
7 concludes with 35.3 billion in the year 2007.

8 Q. These unrestricted cash and investments, that's  
9 different than, I take it, restricted cash and investments;  
10 is that right?

11 A. Absolutely. Restricted in a sense there is a  
12 specific purpose already identified for those assets. There  
13 have been promises made if you will in the past as to how  
14 those assets will be utilized.

15 Q. This 35 billion dollars number deals with  
16 unrestricted cash and investments; is that correct?

17 A. That's correct.

18 Q. Did you also take a look at state employment data  
19 in rendering your opinions?

20 A. I did.

21 Q. We've got a chart that shows this. Tell the jury  
22 what you took a look at in reviewing the state employment  
23 data and what conclusions you drew from those?

24 A. The information on this bar graph reveals the  
25 number of full time equivalent or if you will if there are

1 doesn't come in equally every single day. It's focused on  
2 April of course because of personal income tax. The peak is  
3 in April. The amount per day in April would be way beyond  
4 comparison.

5 But for purposes of understanding how you would  
6 flatten that average, this is the representation of those  
7 three days.

8 Q. If you were to take the total amount of personal  
9 income taxes that were collected last year and equate it to  
10 a day, that's what we're talking about here. In a day it's  
11 going to be 14 \$3 million. In three days they're going to  
12 collect 4 \$30 million. In five days 717 million dollars?

13 A. Just simple multiplication, yes.

14 MR. HUTCHISON: Your Honor, I would offer exhibit  
15 783

16 MR. BRADSHAW: We made our objections

17 THE COURT: Very well. Noted for the record. The  
18 item will be admitted

19 MR. HUTCHISON: Thank you.

20 Q. Mr. Sjoberg will you briefly summarize for the  
21 jury your opinions concerning the financial condition and  
22 health of the State of California?

23 A. It's my opinion that the general financial status  
24 of the State of California is strong. We have significant  
25 assets. We have resources to draw from. And we have

1 demonstrated the ability to weather economic down turns.  
2 They do not have long term affect upon us. There's a dip  
3 here and there but we always come out with some form of  
4 increase at the end, as those trend lines revealed.

5 MR. HUTCHISON: Thank you, Mr. Sjoberg.

6 Thank you, Your Honor.

7 THE COURT: Very well. Mr. Bradshaw?

8  
9 CROSS-EXAMINATION

10 BY MR. BRADSHAW:

11 Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Sjoberg.

12 A. Good afternoon.

13 Q. On April 23rd I said I have no more questions of  
14 you. That didn't turn out to be true, so if you don't mind,  
15 I'll ask you a few more. Okay?

16 A. Of course.

17 Q. You indicated you reviewed the governor's budget  
18 for 2007-2008 and we're talking fiscal years; right?

19 A. Correct.

20 Q. Fiscal year runs from when to when?

21 A. The beginning is July 1st of any year and it ends  
22 at the subsequent June 30.

23 Q. So we just saw the end of a fiscal year?

24 A. I didn't hear you.

25 Q. June 30th was the end of the fiscal year, the

## **EXHIBIT 2**

## IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF NEVADA

FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF THE  
STATE OF CALIFORNIA,  
Petitioner,

vs.

THE EIGHTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
COURT OF THE STATE OF NEVADA,  
IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF  
CLARK, AND THE HONORABLE  
NANCY M. SAITTA, DISTRICT JUDGE,  
Respondents,

and

GILBERT P. HYATT,  
Real Party in Interest.

No. 35549

**FILED**

APR 04 2002

JANET K. BLOOM  
CLERK OF SUPREME COURT  
BY *[Signature]*  
DEPUTY CLERK

FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF THE  
STATE OF CALIFORNIA,  
Petitioner,

vs.

THE EIGHTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
COURT OF THE STATE OF NEVADA,  
IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF  
CLARK, AND THE HONORABLE  
NANCY M. SAITTA, DISTRICT JUDGE,  
Respondents,

and

GILBERT P. HYATT,  
Real Party in Interest.

No. 36390

ORDER GRANTING PETITION FOR REHEARING, VACATING  
PREVIOUS ORDER, GRANTING PETITION FOR A WRIT OF  
MANDAMUS IN PART IN DOCKET NO. 36390, AND GRANTING  
PETITION FOR A WRIT OF PROHIBITION IN PART  
IN DOCKET NO. 35549

In Docket No. 35549, Franchise Tax Board petitioned this court for a writ of mandamus or prohibition, challenging the district

court's determination that certain documents were not protected by attorney-client, work product or deliberative process privileges, and its order directing Franchise Tax Board to release the documents to Gilbert Hyatt. In Docket No. 36390, Franchise Tax Board separately petitioned this court for a writ of mandamus, challenging the district court's denial of its motions for summary judgment or dismissal, and contending that the district court lacks subject matter jurisdiction over the underlying tort claims because Franchise Tax Board is immune from liability under California law. Alternatively, Franchise Tax Board sought a writ of prohibition or mandamus limiting the scope of the underlying case to its Nevada-related conduct.

On June 13, 2001, we granted the petition in Docket No. 36390 on the basis that Hyatt did not produce sufficient facts to establish the existence of a genuine dispute justifying denial of the summary judgment motion. Because our decision rendered the petition in Docket No. 35549 moot, we dismissed it. Hyatt petitioned for rehearing in Docket No. 36390 on July 5, 2001, and in response to our July 13, 2001 order, Franchise Tax Board answered on August 7, 2001. Having considered the parties' documents and the entire record before us, we grant Hyatt's petition for rehearing, vacate our June 13, 2001 order and issue this order in its place.

We conclude that the district court should have declined to exercise its jurisdiction over the underlying negligence claim under comity principles. Therefore, we grant the petition in Docket No. 36390 with respect to the negligence claim, and deny it with respect to the intentional tort claims. We also deny the alternative petition to limit the scope of trial. We further conclude that, except for document FTB No. 07381,

which is protected by the attorney work-product privilege, the district court did not exceed its jurisdiction by ordering Franchise Tax Board to release the documents at issue because Franchise Tax Board has not demonstrated that they were privileged. Therefore, we grant the petition for a writ of prohibition<sup>1</sup> in Docket No. 35549 with respect to FTB No. 07381, and deny the petition with respect to all the other documents.

#### Background

The underlying tort action arises out of Franchise Tax Board's audit of Hyatt—a long-time California resident who moved to Clark County, Nevada—to determine whether Hyatt underpaid California state income taxes for 1991 and 1992. After the audit, Franchise Tax Board assessed substantial additional taxes and penalties against Hyatt. Hyatt formally protested the assessments in California through the state's administrative process, and sued Franchise Tax Board in Clark County District Court for several intentional torts and one negligent act allegedly committed during the audit.

During discovery in the district court case, Hyatt sought the release of all the documents Franchise Tax Board had used in the audit, but subsequently redacted or withheld. Franchise Tax Board opposed Hyatt's motion to compel on the basis that many of the documents were privileged. The district court, acting on a discovery commissioner's recommendation, concluded that most of the documents were not privileged and ordered Franchise Tax Board to release those documents.

---

<sup>1</sup>Prohibition is a more appropriate remedy than mandamus for the prevention of improper discovery. Wardleigh v. District Court, 111 Nev. 345, 350, 891 P.2d 1180, 1183 (1995).



The district court also entered a protective order governing the parties' disclosure of confidential information. The writ petition in Docket No. 35549 challenges those decisions.

Franchise Tax Board then moved for summary judgment, or dismissal under NRCP 12(h)(3), arguing that the district court lacked subject matter jurisdiction because principles of sovereign immunity, full faith and credit, choice of law, comity and administrative exhaustion all required the application of California law, and under California law Franchise Tax Board is immune from all tort liability. The district court denied the motion. The writ petition in Docket No. 36390 challenges that decision. The Multistate Tax Commission has filed an amicus curiae brief in support of Franchise Tax Board's comity argument.

#### Propriety of Writ Relief

We may issue an extraordinary writ at our discretion to compel the district court to perform a required act,<sup>2</sup> or to control discretion exercised arbitrarily or capriciously,<sup>3</sup> or to arrest proceedings that exceed the court's jurisdiction.<sup>4</sup> An extraordinary writ is not available if petitioner has a plain, speedy and adequate remedy in the ordinary course of law.<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup>NRS 34.160 (mandamus).

<sup>3</sup>Round Hill Gen. Imp. Dist. v. Newman, 97 Nev. 601, 637 P.2d 534 (1981) (mandamus).

<sup>4</sup>NRS 34.320 (prohibition).

<sup>5</sup>NRS 34.170; NRS 34.330.

A petition for a writ of prohibition may be used to challenge a discovery order requiring the disclosure of privileged information.<sup>6</sup> A petition for a writ of mandamus may be used to challenge an order denying summary judgment or dismissal; however, we generally decline to consider such petitions because so few of them warrant extraordinary relief.<sup>7</sup> We may nevertheless choose to exercise our discretion and intervene, as we do here, to clarify an important issue of law and promote the interests of judicial economy.<sup>8</sup>

Docket No. 36390

Nevada and California have both generally waived their sovereign immunity from suit, but not their Eleventh Amendment immunity from suit in federal court, and have extended the waivers to their state agencies or public employees, except when state statutes expressly provide immunity.<sup>9</sup> Nevada has expressly provided its state agencies with immunity for discretionary acts, unless the acts are taken in bad faith, but not for operational or ministerial acts, or for intentional torts committed within the course and scope of employment.<sup>10</sup> California has expressly provided its state taxation agency, Franchise Tax Board,

---

<sup>6</sup>Wardleigh, 111 Nev. at 350-51, 891 P.2d at 1183-84.

<sup>7</sup>Smith v. District Court, 113 Nev. 1343, 950 P.2d 280 (1997).

<sup>8</sup>Id.

<sup>9</sup>NRS 41.031; Cal. Const. Art. 3, § 5; Cal. Gov't Code § 820.

<sup>10</sup>See NRS 41.032(2); Foster v. Washoe County, 114 Nev. 936, 941, 964 P.2d 788, 791 (1998); State, Dep't Hum. Res. v. Jimenez, 113 Nev. 356, 364, 935 P.2d 274, 278 (1997); Falline v. GNLV Corp., 107 Nev. 1004, 1009, 823 P.2d 888, 892 (1991).

with complete immunity.<sup>11</sup> The fundamental question presented is which state's law applies, or should apply.

### Jurisdiction

Preliminarily, we reject Franchise Tax Board's arguments that the doctrines of sovereign immunity, full faith and credit, choice of law, or administrative exhaustion deprive the district court of subject matter jurisdiction over Hyatt's tort claims. First, although California is immune from Hyatt's suit in federal courts under the Eleventh Amendment, it is not immune in Nevada courts.<sup>12</sup> Second, the Full Faith and Credit Clause does not require Nevada to apply California's law in violation of its own legitimate public policy.<sup>13</sup> Third, the doctrines of sovereign immunity and full faith and credit determine the choice of law with respect to the district court's jurisdiction,<sup>14</sup> while Nevada law is presumed to govern with respect to the underlying torts.<sup>15</sup> Fourth, Hyatt's tort claims, although arising from the audit, are separate from the administrative proceeding, and the exhaustion doctrine does not apply. The district court has jurisdiction; however, we must decide whether it should decline to exercise its jurisdiction under the doctrine of comity.

---

<sup>11</sup>See Cal. Gov't Code §860.2; Mitchell v. Franchise Tax Board, 228 Cal. Rptr. 750 (Ct. App. 1986).

<sup>12</sup>Nevada v. Hall, 440 U.S. 410, 414-21 (1979).

<sup>13</sup>Id. at 421-24.

<sup>14</sup>Id. at 414-21.

<sup>15</sup>Motenko v. MGM Dist., Inc., 112 Nev. 1038, 1041, 921 P.2d 933, 935 (1996).

### Comity

The doctrine of comity is an accommodation policy, under which the courts of one state voluntarily give effect to the laws and judicial decisions of another state out of deference and respect, to promote harmonious interstate relations.<sup>16</sup> In deciding whether to respect California's grant of immunity to a California state agency, a Nevada court should give due regard to the duties, obligations, rights and convenience of Nevada's citizens and persons within the court's protection, and consider whether granting California's law comity would contravene Nevada's policies or interests.<sup>17</sup> Here, we conclude that the district court should have refrained from exercising its jurisdiction over the negligence claim under the comity doctrine, but that it properly exercised its jurisdiction over the intentional tort claims.

### Negligent Acts

Although Nevada has not expressly granted its state agencies immunity for all negligent acts, California has granted the Franchise Tax Board such immunity.<sup>18</sup> We conclude that affording Franchise Tax Board statutory immunity for negligent acts does not contravene any Nevada interest in this case. An investigation is generally considered to be a discretionary function,<sup>19</sup> and Nevada provides its agencies with immunity

---

<sup>16</sup>Nevada v. Hall, 440 U.S. at 424-27; Mianecki v. District Court, 99 Nev. 93, 98, 658 P.2d 422, 424-25 (1983).

<sup>17</sup>Mianecki, 99 Nev. at 98, 658 P.2d at 425.

<sup>18</sup>Cal. Gov't Code § 860.2; see Mitchell, 228 Cal. Rptr. at 752.

<sup>19</sup>Foster, 114 Nev. at 941-43, 964 P.2d at 792.

for the performance of a discretionary function even if the discretion is abused.<sup>20</sup> Thus, Nevada's and California's interests are similar with respect to Hyatt's negligence claim.

### Intentional Torts

In contrast, we conclude that affording Franchise Tax Board statutory immunity for intentional torts does contravene Nevada's policies and interests in this case. As previously stated, Nevada does not allow its agencies to claim immunity for discretionary acts taken in bad faith, or for intentional torts committed in the course and scope of employment. Hyatt's complaint alleges that Franchise Tax Board employees conducted the audit in bad faith, and committed intentional torts during their investigation. We believe that greater weight is to be accorded Nevada's interest in protecting its citizens from injurious intentional torts and bad faith acts committed by sister states' government employees, than California's policy favoring complete immunity for its taxation agency.<sup>21</sup> Because we conclude that the district court properly exercised its jurisdiction over the intentional tort claims, we must decide whether our intervention is warranted to prevent the release of documents that Franchise Tax Board asserts are privileged.

### Docket No. 35549

Franchise Tax Board invoked the deliberative process, attorney-client and work-product privileges as barriers to the discovery of various documents used or produced during its audit. The district court

---

<sup>20</sup>NRS 41.032(2).

<sup>21</sup>See Mianecki, 99 Nev. at 98, 658 P.2d at 425.

decided that most of the documents were not protected by these privileges, and ordered Franchise Tax Board to release them. With one exception, we conclude that the district court did not exceed its jurisdiction by ordering Franchise Tax Board to release the documents.

The deliberative process privilege does not apply because the documents at issue were not predecisional; that is, they were not precursors to the adoption of agency policy, but were instead related to the enforcement of already-adopted policies.<sup>22</sup> And if the privilege were to apply, it would be overridden by Hyatt's demonstrated need for the documents based on his claims of fraud and government misconduct.<sup>23</sup>

The attorney-client privilege does not apply because Franchise Tax Board did not demonstrate (1) that in-house-counsel Jovanovich was acting as an attorney, providing legal opinions, rather than as an employee participating in the audit process,<sup>24</sup> or (2) that the communications between Ms. Jovanovich and other Franchise Tax Board employees were kept confidential within the agency.<sup>25</sup>

The work-product privilege does apply, however, to document FTB No. 07381. This memorandum documenting a telephone

---

<sup>22</sup>See Coastal States Gas Corp. v. Department of Energy, 617 F.2d 854, 866-68 (D.C. Cir. 1980).

<sup>23</sup>See In re Sealed Case, 121 F.3d 729, 737-38 (D.C. Cir. 1997).

<sup>24</sup>See Upjohn Co. v. United States, 449 U.S. 383, 389-97 (1981); United States v. Chen, 99 F.3d 1495, 1501-02 (9th Cir. 1996); United States v. Rowe, 96 F.3d 1294, 1297 (9th Cir. 1996); Texaco Puerto Rico v. Department of Consumer Aff., 60 F.3d 867, 884 (1st Cir. 1995).

<sup>25</sup>See Coastal States, 617 F.2d at 862-64.

conversation between Franchise Tax Board attorneys Jovanovich and Gould should be protected from disclosure. When the memorandum was generated, Jovanovich was acting in her role as an attorney representing Franchise Tax Board, as was Gould. The memorandum expresses these attorneys' mental impressions and opinions regarding the possibility of legal action being taken by Franchise Tax Board or Hyatt. Thus, this one document is protected by the attorney work-product privilege.<sup>26</sup>

Finally, although Franchise Tax Board also challenges the district court's protective order, we decline to review the propriety of that discovery order in this writ proceeding. Although an extraordinary writ may be warranted to avoid the irreparable injury that would result from a discovery order requiring disclosure of privileged information, extraordinary writs are not generally available to review discovery orders.<sup>27</sup> Franchise Tax Board has a plain, speedy and adequate remedy; it may challenge the order on appeal if it is aggrieved by the district court's final judgment.

### Conclusion

We conclude that the district court should have declined to exercise jurisdiction over the negligence claim as a matter of comity. Accordingly, we grant the petition in Docket No. 36390 in part; the clerk of this court shall issue a writ of mandamus directing the district court to grant Franchise Tax Board's motion for summary judgment as to the negligence claim. We deny the petition in Docket No. 36390 with respect

---

<sup>26</sup>See Wardleigh, 111 Nev. at 357, 891 P.2d at 1188.


<sup>27</sup>Clark County Liquor v. Clark, 102 Nev. 654, 659, 730 P.2d 443, 447 (1986).

to the intentional tort claims, and we deny the alternative petition to limit the scope of trial.

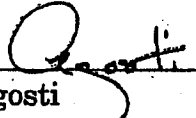
We conclude that the district court exceeded its jurisdiction by ordering the release of one privileged document, but that Franchise Tax Board has not demonstrated that the district court exceeded its jurisdiction by ordering it to release any of the other discovery documents at issue. Accordingly, we grant the petition in Docket No. 35549 in part; the clerk of this court shall issue a writ of prohibition prohibiting the district court from requiring Franchise Tax Board to release document FTB No. 07381. We deny the writ petition in Docket No. 35549 with respect to all other documents.

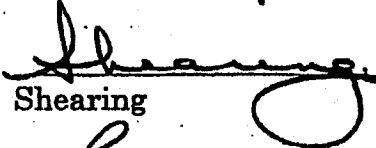
We vacate our stay of the district court proceedings.

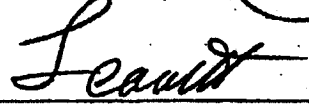
It is so ORDERED.<sup>28</sup>

  
\_\_\_\_\_, C.J.  
Maupin

  
\_\_\_\_\_, J.  
Young

  
\_\_\_\_\_, J.  
Agosti

  
\_\_\_\_\_, J.  
Shearing

  
\_\_\_\_\_, J.  
Leavitt

---

<sup>28</sup>The Honorable Nancy Becker, Justice, voluntarily recused herself from participation in the decision of this matter.



cc: Hon. Nancy M. Saitta, District Judge  
California Attorney General  
McDonald Carano Wilson McCune Bergin Frankovich & Hicks  
LLP/Las Vegas  
McDonald Carano Wilson McCune Bergin Frankovich & Hicks  
LLP/Reno  
Bernhard & Leslie  
Hutchison & Steffen  
Riordan & McKenzie  
Thomas K. Bourke  
Marquis & Aurbach  
Clark County Clerk

ROSE, J., concurring in part and dissenting in part:

I would not grant comity to the petitioners in this case and would grant immunity only as given by the law of Nevada. In all other respects, I concur with the majority opinion.

In Mianecki v. District Court,<sup>1</sup> we were faced with a similar issue when the State of Wisconsin requested comity be granted by Nevada courts in order to recognize Wisconsin's sovereign immunity. In refusing to grant comity and recognize Wisconsin's sovereign immunity, we stated:


In general, comity is a principle whereby the courts of one jurisdiction may give effect to the laws and judicial decisions of another jurisdiction out of deference and respect. The principle is appropriately invoked according to the sound discretion of the court acting without obligation. "[I]n considering comity, there should be due regard by the court to the duties, obligations, rights and convenience of its own citizens and of persons who are within the protection of its jurisdiction." With this in mind, we believe greater weight is to be accorded Nevada's interest in protecting its citizens from injurious operational acts committed within its borders by employees of sister states, than Wisconsin's policy favoring governmental immunity. Therefore, we hold that the law of Wisconsin should not be granted comity where to do so would be contrary to the policies of this state.

Based on this very similar case, I would not grant comity to California, and I would extend immunity to the agents of California only to the extent that such immunity is given them by Nevada law. Denying a

---

<sup>1</sup>99 Nev. 93, 98, 658 P.2d 422, 424-25 (1983) (internal citations omitted).

grant of comity is not uncommon, as California has denied comity to the state of Nevada in years past.<sup>2</sup>

  
Rose J.

---

<sup>2</sup>Nevada v. Hall, 440 U.S. 410, 418 (1979).

## **EXHIBIT 3**

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

----- x

FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF :

CALIFORNIA, :

Petitioner, :

v. : No. 02-42

GILBERT P. HYATT, ET AL. :

----- x

Washington, D.C.

Monday, February 24, 2003

The above-entitled matter came on for oral  
argument before the Supreme Court of the United States at

11:02 a.m.

APPEARANCES:

FELIX LEATHERWOOD, ESQ., Deputy Attorney General, Los  
Angeles, California; on behalf of the Petitioner.

H. BARTOW FARR, III, ESQ., Los Angeles, California; on  
behalf of the Respondent.

**COPY**

C O N T E N T S

ORAL ARGUMENT OF	PAGE
FELIX LEATHERWOOD, ESQ.	
On behalf of the Petitioner	3
ORAL ARGUMENT OF	
H. BARTOW FARR, III, ESQ.	
On behalf of the Respondent	25
REBUTTAL ARGUMENT OF	
FELIX LEATHERWOOD, ESQ.	
On behalf of the Petitioner	56

## P R O C E E D I N G S

[11:02 a.m.]

CHIEF JUSTICE REHNQUIST: We'll hear argument next in number 02-42, Franchise Tax Board of California versus Gilbert Hyatt.

Mr. Leatherwood.

## ORAL ARGUMENT OF FELIX LEATHERWOOD

## ON BEHALF OF PETITIONER

MR. LEATHERWOOD: Mr. Chief Justice, may it please the Court:

Respondent has prompted the Nevada courts to extend their authority over California's tax process. The Nevada court has said at Joint Appendix 138, "the entire process, of FTB audits of Hyatt, including the FTB's assessment of taxes and the protests, is at issue in this case," end quote. This has been said to mean, at Joint Appendix 138, that the tax process is under attack.

This lawsuit interferes with California's capacity to administer these taxes. The administration of taxes is a core, sovereign responsibility from which all functions of State Government depend. It is protected by immunity laws of common-law tort lawsuits, like the kind presented by Respondent.

California has invoked the protection of its immunity laws, but the Nevada courts have allowed

1 respondents laws to proceed, not by extending full faith  
2 and credit. And this refusal threatens our constitutional  
3 system for cooperative federalism in violation of Article  
4 IV, Section 1 of the United States code.

5 THE COURT: Mr. Leatherwood, may I ask you a  
6 threshold question? Some of your friends in this case  
7 have -- inviting an overruling of Nevada against Hall. Of  
8 course, California was favored by that decision. Do you  
9 join in the plea to overrule Nevada v. Hall, or do you say  
10 this case is different because it involves four sovereign  
11 functions?

12 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Justice Ginsberg, we do not  
13 join in the chorus to overrule Nevada v. Hall. This case  
14 is different. This case goes to footnote 24 of Nevada v.  
15 Hall. It's our feeling that Nevada v. Hall is good law in  
16 the sense it does -- it does not implicate another state  
17 managing another state's core sovereign function. It's --  
18 Nevada v. Hall was strictly an automobile accident.

19 THE COURT: The comparison would be between the  
20 university, education, which was the -- which was the  
21 defendant, and the tax authorities. Both of those,  
22 education and tax, seem core. Or if you're going to  
23 compare the tort itself, it would be a comparison between  
24 negligent driving, on the one hand, and going into another  
25 state and committing -- you know, peering through windows,



1 going through garbage, totally wrongly getting all the  
2 neighbors to reveal private information, et cetera. So  
3 comparing the particular acts, what's the difference, or  
4 comparing sovereign functions, what's the difference?

5 MR. LEATHERWOOD: I mean, compared -- I thank  
6 you, Your Honor -- in comparing the sovereign functions --

7 THE COURT: Education versus tax.

8 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Yeah, and driving an  
9 automobile in another state's -- on another state's  
10 highway --

11 THE COURT: That's not the sovereign function.

12 MR. LEATHERWOOD: That's not --

13 THE COURT: I'm saying that --

14 MR. LEATHERWOOD: -- the sovereign function.

15 THE COURT: -- it seems like that's apples and  
16 oranges to me. That is, in the one case, we're looking at  
17 the acts they're complaining of, and here the plaintiff is  
18 complaining of acts that took place in Nevada that were  
19 miles outside what would be reasonable. I'm not saying  
20 he's right, but that's his complain. In Nevada v. Hall,  
21 they were complaining about negligent driving. So what's  
22 the difference there?

23 Or, alternatively, in Nevada v. Hall, it was a  
24 driver who worked for a university, and here it is an  
25 investigator who works for the tax board. So what's the

1 difference there?

2 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Well, to answer the Court's  
3 question directly, the most significant difference is that  
4 the tax function is much more significant than the  
5 education function.

6 THE COURT: Well, that's -- that would be a very  
7 difficult premise for us to say, that education is somehow  
8 secondary.

9 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Well --

10 THE COURT: You're saying Nevada can't have a  
11 great university -- can have a great university by keeping  
12 its people within its own borders. They can't go to  
13 California to get information to solicit, to recruit  
14 students? That would be a very difficult decision for us  
15 to write on that premise.

16 MR. LEATHERWOOD: No, Your Honor, I would agree  
17 with you that that would be a difficult --

18 THE COURT: For the State of California to argue  
19 that education is not a core state function is, to me,  
20 rather astounding.

21 MR. LEATHERWOOD: No, Your Honor, I'm not  
22 arguing that education is not a core sovereign function.  
23 What arguing is that taxation is an essential core  
24 sovereign function since that education cannot move  
25 forward --

1 THE COURT: Well, Mr. --

2 MR. LEATHERWOOD: -- to provide taxation.

3 THE COURT: -- Leatherwood, we -- this court  
4 tried to follow a core state function test under the Tenth  
5 Amendment. And in Garcia, kind of gave it up, didn't it,  
6 as being an unworkable thing. Now, why would we want to  
7 resurrect that here? And why is it that you don't say,  
8 "Well, if the Court wants to overrule Nevada v. Hall,  
9 that's fine; I'll win." I mean, I don't understand your  
10 position. You're asking us to go back to a test that we  
11 rejected under the Tenth Amendment in Garcia, but you  
12 don't want to say, "Sure, if you want to overrule Nevada  
13 v. Hall, be my guest."

14 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Yes, Your Honor. Justice  
15 O'Connor, what we are attempting to say here is that this  
16 case is more analogous to this court's jurisprudence in  
17 the area of the Federal Tax Injunction Act along the line  
18 of fair assessment -- the fair assessment cases, where the  
19 court has directed that the Federal Government will back  
20 off on trying to manage state taxes.

21 THE COURT: There you have a specific act of  
22 Congress that tells the Federal Government to back off.  
23 And I don't believe you have any such thing here.

24 MR. LEATHERWOOD: But we do have the Full Faith  
25 and Credit Clause, which directs that a state is to

1 recognize the public acts of another state. And we do  
2 have an immunity law applicable here, and this directs  
3 that Nevada should respect the immunity laws of the State  
4 of California. And the immunity law, in this particular  
5 instance, provide absolute immunity for conduct as  
6 undertaken in a tax audit. Anything that's associated  
7 with tax audit, is protected.

8 THE COURT: But Nevada did recognize California  
9 law to the extent it was similar to Nevada's -- that is,  
10 saying you had immunity from the negligent acts. And then  
11 it went on to say, "No, you don't have immunity from  
12 intentional acts, even though California law does give  
13 immunity from intentional acts." But surely you wouldn't  
14 go to the extreme that you would say someone could come  
15 over to Las Vegas from California and just beat up  
16 somebody because they haven't paid their taxes, would  
17 they?

18 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Absolutely, I agree with the  
19 Court on that point. The --

20 THE COURT: Why not?

21 MR. LEATHERWOOD: -- the extension of that --

22 THE COURT: Why do you agree on that point? I  
23 don't understand that?

24 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Because the extension of our  
25 immunity law does not cover physical tortes or tortes --

1 THE COURT: Oh.

2 MR. LEATHERWOOD: -- outside the scope --

3 THE COURT: I see.

4 MR. LEATHERWOOD: -- of course, the scope of the  
5 acts that are incidental to --

6 THE COURT: I see. So under California law,  
7 there would be -- that would be actionable; whereas, under  
8 Nevada law, here, what they're doing is actionable. You  
9 just want to use the California standard rather than the  
10 Nevada standard.

11 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Well, in fact, Your Honor, if  
12 they would use the Nevada standard, use the same standard  
13 that Nevada applies to its own taxing agencies, then this  
14 case would be on a hold\*. What Nevada has done in this  
15 particular case is that it has gone outside its own  
16 precedent and applied a different standard to California  
17 taxing agencies, and it's not --

18 THE COURT: But that's not what they're -- the  
19 Nevada court said, "we're going to treat the tax  
20 collectors from anywhere who come in to our state and act  
21 here, and we're going to" -- the Nevada Supreme Court  
22 said, "We're going to apply our rule, and our rule is  
23 negligence is immunity; intentional, there isn't." So  
24 you're asking us to discredit or disbelieve the Nevada  
25 Supreme Court when it said, "The law we apply to tax

1 collectors who act in this state is the same as we apply  
2 to Nevada tax collectors."

3 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Your Honor, I am not asking  
4 this Court to not believe the Nevada Supreme Court. But  
5 what I'm saying is that Nevada has published precedent, as  
6 recent as 1989, where it requires that a taxpayer forego  
7 bringing a lawsuit until they -- until there has been --  
8 until there's a resolution of all statutory procedures.

9 THE COURT: Oh, but this -- but Nevada Supreme  
10 Court, I thought, made very clear that what they were  
11 dealing with is tortious conduct, harassing conduct. They,  
12 in fact, refused -- Nevada Supreme Court refused to decide  
13 where this man was domiciled, because that would interfere  
14 with the ongoing procedure in California on the tax  
15 liability. I thought that the Nevada Supreme Court had  
16 made it clear that they were dealing with the way their  
17 resident is being harassed and not with where he was  
18 domiciled on a magic date.

19 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Your Honor, what has happened  
20 in this particular case, 97 percent of the conduct that  
21 occurred during the course of this audit occurred in  
22 California. And, quite naturally, what Nevada is -- what  
23 Nevada is doing is permitting Mr. Hyatt to go behind the  
24 actual torte and make a collateral attack on the tax  
25 itself.

1 THE COURT: Well, that may be, but the that  
2 isn't the issue that we've got in front of us here. I  
3 mean, the question in front of us is not how far can the  
4 Nevada courts go in reviewing California's tax practice.  
5 The issue before us is, among others, in a claim of tort  
6 against your -- your operative in Nevada, for the manner  
7 in which the tax is collected is their absolute immunity.  
8 And, you know, maybe the Nevada courts are going too far  
9 in discovery, but that's not the issue in front of us.

10 MR. LEATHERWOOD: I would absolutely agree with  
11 the Court that the issue whether or not Nevada was  
12 obligated to apply our immunity laws with respect --

13 THE COURT: All right.

14 MR. LEATHERWOOD: -- with respect to conduct  
15 undertaken incidental to this audit.

16 THE COURT: May I go back to Justice Stevens'  
17 question, because I'm not sure of your answer to it? What  
18 if the State of California passed a statute tomorrow  
19 morning saying the use of thumbscrews in tax collection is  
20 authorized? Is -- would your answer to Justice Stevens'  
21 question be that -- or wouldn't your answer to Justice  
22 Stevens' question be that if you went into Nevada and you  
23 used thumbscrews, you would be entitled, on your theory,  
24 to absolute immunity? Isn't that correct?

25 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Your Honor, no. What I'm

1 saying is that, under that particular theory, I do not  
2 think that you could pass law in the State of California  
3 that will essentially sanction a crime, and there was no  
4 crime committed within the course of this audit.

5 If the -- if an auditor commits an intentional  
6 torte, such as a burglary or a trespass in Nevada or  
7 California, it's our position that that particular conduct  
8 is not incidental to --

9 THE COURT: It doesn't matter. I mean, we're  
10 trying to get the -- we're trying to get the analysis of  
11 it, and I'm having exactly the same problem. Imagine  
12 that, you know, California did say there is absolute  
13 immunity, even if you beat somebody up, absolute torte  
14 immunity. Okay? Even for beating people up. Now,  
15 suppose they did have that; you could prosecute it as a  
16 crime. Now you're in Nevada, and they say, the plaintiff,  
17 "He beat me up. He came across the state line, down from  
18 Lake Tahoe. He was in a bad mood, lost too much money at  
19 the casino, and he beat me up." All right? Now, can  
20 Nevada bring that lawsuit or not? That's, I think, what  
21 Justice Stevens' question was.

22 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Well, I understand that, Your  
23 Honor. My position is that even though that law does not  
24 exist in California --

25 THE COURT: Yes.



1 MR. LEATHERWOOD: -- but applying --

2 THE COURT: If it did.

3 MR. LEATHERWOOD: -- applying it -- my -- our  
4 particular theory --

5 THE COURT: Yes.

6 MR. LEATHERWOOD: -- that, yes, we -- then  
7 Nevada would be obligated under the Full Faith and Credit  
8 Clause to apply that particular law. But --

9 THE COURT: And, therefore, you could not bring  
10 the lawsuit in Nevada about somebody beating somebody up.

11 MR. LEATHERWOOD: If --

12 THE COURT: If that were the law in California.

13 MR. LEATHERWOOD: -- if that were -- if that was  
14 the case. But --

15 THE COURT: Yeah, okay.

16 MR. LEATHERWOOD: -- in this particular case,  
17 that's illegal in California and that's illegal in Nevada.

18 THE COURT: So how, then, do we reconcile that  
19 position, where we're back to our starting place, with the  
20 fact that he could bring an action if on his way down from  
21 Lake Tahoe in the state car, he happened to drive a little  
22 negligently and ran somebody over? I mean, that's Nevada  
23 v. Hall, just reverse the states.

24 MR. LEATHERWOOD: No, and we're agreeing with  
25 Nevada v. Hall.

1 THE COURT: I know. So this is why we're having  
2 a problem. It's clear that if our tax collector, on his  
3 way down from Lake Tahoe, runs over a Nevada resident, the  
4 Nevada resident can sue and apply Nevada law.

5 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Yes, I --

6 THE COURT: You say, if, in fact, that same tax  
7 collector beats up somebody, and the California law is  
8 that you cannot sue, Nevada cannot apply its own law.

9 MR. LEATHERWOOD: That's not what I'm saying,  
10 Your Honor. I'm saying if that conduct -- if that conduct  
11 is connected to the actual audit itself, then it's  
12 protected. But what I'm saying, I cannot possibly see,  
13 under any possible theory, that a beating, that it -- that  
14 breaking into someone's house could actually be part of  
15 the assessment -- tax assessment process. If an auditor  
16 engages in that kind of behavior, the auditor is not  
17 covered under the absolute immunity. That is outside the  
18 scope of that --

19 THE COURT: Okay.

20 MR. LEATHERWOOD: -- (inaudible)\*.

21 THE COURT: And is the reason that the answer is  
22 different in the two cases, the reason that there is  
23 something special about tax collection or is the reason  
24 that there is a closer connection in the hypo of the  
25 beating up for tax collection than the driving the

1 automobile for tax collection?

2 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Well --

3 THE COURT: Which is it? Is it the nature of  
4 the tax collection or the nature of the activity which  
5 leads to the tort liability?

6 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Well, I think it's both, Your  
7 Honor. Well, first of all, tax -- tax collection, by  
8 definition, is an intrusion of someone's life. The  
9 allegations alleged here are principally invasion of  
10 privacy, disclosure of information, that sort of thing.  
11 Ninety-seven percent of that conduct occurred in  
12 California. You cannot possibly investigate or prosecute  
13 Mr. Hyatt's case without intruding into that tax --

14 THE COURT: Mr. Leatherwood, if I understand  
15 your position, it would be exactly the same if a hundred  
16 percent of the conduct had occurred in Nevada.

17 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Absolutely, Your Honor. That  
18 -- but --

19 THE COURT: But the problem I have -- may I just  
20 ask this question? Assume there is a -- there's a  
21 difference between Nevada law and California law, as I  
22 understand it. Some things are actionable against a tax  
23 people\* in one state and not the other. Why is it, in  
24 your view, that if the same conduct had occurred six  
25 months later, but by Nevada tax collectors instead of by



1 California tax collectors, because he's been in both  
2 states and probably is subject to taxes in both, Nevada  
3 would allow the suit against its own tax people but now  
4 allow it against the California tax people? Why does that  
5 make sense?

6 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Well, Your Honor, in this  
7 particular case, as I've indicated, according to our  
8 reading of Nevada precedent, published precedent, that  
9 they would not permit this lawsuit to proceed until the  
10 tax process has been concluded. With respect to -- to  
11 directly answer your question, it does not appear that  
12 Nevada would prosecute its own -- it will permit a  
13 prosecution of its own agents in the case where the  
14 allegations are principally that there is an intrusion  
15 into Mr. Hyatt's life or that there --

16 THE COURT: Well, we understood the reasoning of  
17 the Nevada Supreme Court to say they would. I think -- I  
18 must have misread the opinion. Is that --

19 MR. LEATHERWOOD: No, absolutely not, Your  
20 Honor. I don't think you misread the opinion. What I  
21 think the Nevada Supreme Court said is that they will  
22 permit intentional tort prosecution of government  
23 employees. This case does not involve a government  
24 employee. This case involves a government agency itself,  
25 a tax agency. And under Nevada law, you cannot proceed

1       against the Nevada tax agency without first exhausting  
2       your administrative and statutory remedies to contest the  
3       underlying tax itself.

4               THE COURT: But certainly this sort of thing  
5       isn't the kind of thing you could have exhausted your  
6       remedies on, is it?

7               MR. LEATHERWOOD: Absolutely, Your Honor. In  
8       our -- in our -- it is our position that this entire --  
9       the entire lawsuit is linked up to our tax process,  
10      because the conduct that the Respondent is complaining  
11      about here is that the tax itself is -- the tax itself and  
12      the tax process is engaged in bad faith. And I would --

13              THE COURT: Now, what is -- was your answer to  
14      the question? Suppose that this tax collector were  
15      driving negligently in Nevada --

16              MR. LEATHERWOOD: (Inaudible.)\*

17              THE COURT: Suppose the tax collector were  
18      driving negligently in Las Vegas. It's very important for  
19      the tax collector to go examine the record, and he's  
20      driving negligently. What --

21              MR. LEATHERWOOD: I think, under Nevada v. Hall,  
22      he would be -- he would be subject to negligent liability.  
23      It's not connected to a tort --

24              THE COURT: (Inaudible.)\*

25              MR. LEATHERWOOD: -- because the function here

1 is -- the function here is as a tax investigation;  
2 whereas, driving is something that you can investigate  
3 independent of the tax process itself.

4 THE COURT: So suppose that we conclude that  
5 footnote 24 does not provide sufficient guidance for us to  
6 have a stable jurisprudence and that you will lose unless  
7 Nevada versus Hall is overruled. Would you then ask us to  
8 overrule Nevada versus Hall?

9 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Your Honor --

10 THE COURT: I know you don't want to entertain  
11 that possibility, but suppose that's what we conclude.

12 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Well, we -- we've thought  
13 about this, Your Honor, of course, and we would accept a  
14 win, if that's the Court's direction, through overruling  
15 Nevada v. Hall, but it's our contention that the Court  
16 doesn't have to go that far to get -- to get to this  
17 point. The Court can literally analogize to the special  
18 protections that are provided to state tax systems within  
19 the federal system itself.

20 THE COURT: But then that, as I suggested  
21 earlier, is a difficult thing to do, because there are  
22 congressional statutes that mandate that here. And all we  
23 have is the Full Faith and Credit Clause. Now, perhaps  
24 you say that's sufficient, but isn't it possible that  
25 there might be other emanations of the Full Faith and

1 Credit Clause, other than just footnote 24, or whatever it  
2 is, in Nevada against Hall. I'm not talking about  
3 overruling it, but developing it, perhaps.

4 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Yes, Your Honor. I would  
5 agree with that. Of course, we think that Nevada's  
6 failure to recognize or give dignity to California's  
7 immunity statute is not only a violation of the Full Faith  
8 and Credit Clause, but is a hostile act, and this kind of  
9 hostility is contrary to our whole concept of --

10 THE COURT: What -- what about a congressional  
11 statute? That is, suppose the opinion read -- what would  
12 your objection -- I know you'll object to this possible  
13 opinion, and I want to hear what your objection is -- the  
14 opinion says they're complaining here, as far as we're  
15 concerned, with a serious torte, invasion of privacy, you  
16 know, a whole lot of really bad behavior, et cetera --  
17 they're complaining about that taking place by a  
18 California official in Nevada, and we can't really  
19 distinguish that from the automobile accident taking place  
20 in Nevada. They're both tortes. They're both very bad --  
21 you know, this is worse conduct. Now, it's true that our  
22 investigation of this may interfere with California's tax  
23 authority's ability to sort of run investigations in  
24 general. But if that turns out to be a problem, a big  
25 problem, Congress can legislate.



1 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Well, that still creates --  
2 that still creates the situation where Nevada is  
3 supervising and managing California's tax --

4 THE COURT: Back to activities happening in  
5 Nevada.

6 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Yeah. In this lawsuit -- this  
7 lawsuit is -- is being prosecuted -- is being investigated  
8 almost exclusively in California. The intrusion here, the  
9 interference here, is that Nevada has permitted Mr. Hyatt  
10 to use this lawsuit both as a -- as a wall and a battering  
11 ram. It has almost suppressed the entire California tax  
12 investigation. It's creating an entire class of possible  
13 plaintiffs that can sue California just for literally  
14 going across the state line and making an inquiry as to  
15 whether or not a former California resident, a former  
16 California taxpayer, actually owes any taxes.

17 THE COURT: Well, they would have to show as an  
18 intentional -- whatever that means under Nevada law -- not  
19 just negligible, to me.

20 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Well, the intentional act here  
21 is that California created a tax system in bad faith to --  
22 bad faith to extort an exit -- and exit tax from -- from a  
23 taxpayer.

24 THE COURT: I thought that, again, the Nevada  
25 Supreme Court said, "We are not going to touch the

1 question of where this man was domiciled. That's for  
2 California to decide." What we are dealing with is this  
3 new thing. One allegation was trespass and going through  
4 the man's trash, and another was calling -- maybe the  
5 calls emanated in California -- calling people in Nevada  
6 insinuating bad things about this person. And that has  
7 nothing to do with where the man is domiciled. It's a  
8 question that California is deciding and Nevada says it  
9 won't touch.

10 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Yeah, and I would -- I would  
11 direct the Court to Joint Appendix 133, where -- where the  
12 Court would -- the Nevada courts have indicated that  
13 almost all the action in this lawsuit occurred in  
14 California. And --

15 THE COURT: Well, you -- you recognized that  
16 there were two trips into California.

17 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Actually, Your Honor --

18 THE COURT: I mean, to Nevada.

19 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Actually, Your Honor, I  
20 believe there were three trips, and they were short trips  
21 -- they were trips of extremely short duration.

22 THE COURT: And what was there about -- on one  
23 of those trips, there was a trespass on his property and  
24 rummaging through his trash.

25 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Well, that's not part of --

1 that's not part of the allegations of the -- of the  
2 complaint itself. The complaint is saying that --

3 THE COURT: It was a more -- a more general  
4 interference with his privacy, but those were examples  
5 that were alleged, if not in the complaint, somewhere.

6 MR. LEATHERWOOD: No, there has been deposition  
7 testimony that there -- on one of the trips, that the  
8 investigator looked at the timing of Mr. -- of  
9 Respondent's trash delivery and also looked at --  
10 determined whether or not Respondent was receiving any  
11 mail at that particular location. That does not justify  
12 the pervasive nature and the extent in which this lawsuit  
13 has reached into California and literally attacked the tax  
14 process.

15 And, once again, I will refer the Court to the  
16 Joint Appendix at page 60, where it is alleged that the  
17 California tax system itself is a fraud -- that is, put  
18 together in bad faith for the specific purpose of  
19 extorting an exit tax from former residents who -- as they  
20 leave California.

21 Well, if the Court has no more questions in this  
22 regard, I would like --

23 THE COURT: Do you want to reserve your time,  
24 Mr. Leatherwood?

25 MR. LEATHERWOOD: -- reserve the balance of my

1 time, thank you.

2 THE COURT: Very well.

3 Mr. Farr, we'll hear from you.

4 ORAL ARGUMENT OF H. BARTOW FARR

5 ON BEHALF OF RESPONDENT

6 MR. FARR: Thank you, Mr. Chief Justice, and may  
7 it please the Court:

8 In our federal system, it's recognized that the  
9 states will sometimes have overlapping jurisdiction. When  
10 that happens, the Constitution allows each state to apply  
11 its own laws against the background principle of comity  
12 where they believe it would be appropriate to defer to the  
13 laws of another state. And I submit that the Nevada  
14 courts here have applied these principles very carefully.

15 Nevada, of course, correctly held that they were  
16 not required to apply California's legislated created law  
17 of immunity. At the same time, however, they have applied  
18 principles of comity to strike out the declaratory  
19 judgment count that would have gone to the very issue that  
20 is being contested in the Florida -- excuse me -- in the  
21 California tax proceeding, which is the date that Mr.  
22 Hyatt moved to Nevada. And they have also given  
23 California complete immunity for any negligence that it  
24 has committed.

25 So in this case, it seems to me, the system is

1 working --

2 THE COURT: Mr. Farr, can I ask you, do you  
3 think they were compelled by the Full Faith and Credit  
4 Clause to grant immunity on the negligence claim?

5 MR. FARR: That's an interesting question,  
6 Justice Stevens, because Nevada officials themselves have  
7 immunity. There would be a question, I suppose, of  
8 whether the Full Faith and Credit Clause requires that.  
9 My general feeling is probably not, but that is really not  
10 a question so much of whether -- a choice of law between  
11 California law and Nevada law, but simply a question of  
12 what Nevada law would apply. So I don't think that the  
13 Full Faith and Credit Clause itself speaks to that issue,  
14 but I do think principles of comity will traditionally  
15 reach that result. And, in fact --

16 THE COURT: Well, are principles of comity  
17 dictated by the Constitution? Suppose --

18 MR. FARR: They are --

19 THE COURT: -- suppose Nevada said they were not  
20 -- (inaudible)\*?

21 MR. FARR: That's correct, yes. And I don't  
22 think there is a federally enforceable law of state  
23 comity, but I think that is the system that has existed  
24 essentially between sovereigns for much longer than the  
25 United States is --

1 THE COURT: Well, is it your position then the  
2 private plaintiff can always bring suit against a state in  
3 the courts of another state?

4 MR. FARR: Well, the first question, of course,  
5 is whether the court has legislated -- the first Full  
6 Faith and Credit question is whether the court in which  
7 the suit is brought has legislative jurisdiction. So  
8 there is a requirement that that state have  
9 constitutionally sufficient contacts with the law --

10 THE COURT: Well, then it would be a precedent.  
11 Well, that's easy to satisfy.

12 MR. FARR: So assuming that they've satisfied  
13 that, they are entitled to bring a suit. Then the  
14 question is whether the state -- and I believe at that  
15 point the state is free to apply its own laws to protect  
16 its own interests. I think that's what the Full Faith and  
17 Credit Clause allows. And it is the doctrine of comity  
18 that provides the acknowledgment of the state -- the other  
19 state's interests. And that's typically, in fact, what's  
20 happened with Nevada --

21 THE COURT: It's very --

22 MR. FARR: -- versus --

23 THE COURT: -- it's very odd to me that  
24 California can't be sued in its own courts and it can't be  
25 sued in a federal court, but it can be sued in a Nevada

1 court, which, if we follow that, the question really is  
2 has the -- has the least interest in maintaining the  
3 dignity of the State of California.

4 MR. FARR: Well, there are two -- two factors  
5 there, Justice Kennedy. First of all, there is the fact  
6 that Nevada has some very real interests of its own, its  
7 own sovereign interests to protect here. I mean, there  
8 have been tortes which were both committed in Nevada and  
9 directed at a Nevada resident. So, to begin with, before  
10 one gets to the immunity question, Nevada, as a sovereign  
11 state, has important interests in assuring compensation  
12 and also in deterring that kind of conduct. So the idea  
13 that a legislatively created immunity by another state  
14 should be able to prevent Nevada from protecting those  
15 interests seems inconsistent with the federal system.

16 Now, if one goes beyond that to the question of  
17 inherent immunity, the very idea that a state should have  
18 to be subject to sue in the courts of another state, I  
19 think, first of all, as you know, we don't believe that  
20 issue is properly presented on the question presented in  
21 this case. But if you would like me to address it just  
22 for a moment, I think there are differences if one looks  
23 to the -- to the way that the -- essentially immunity has  
24 been resolved in the course of the United States.

25 First of all, in its own courts, it has the

1 common-law immunity based on the idea that it is both the  
2 king being sued in its own court, and also typically it is  
3 also the progenitor of the law, so to speak, to Justice  
4 Holmes' point.

5 In the United States, there's -- the courts of  
6 the United States, there's a very specific situation. At  
7 the time of the convention, the states were, obviously,  
8 forming a new sovereign, and the question of whether that  
9 sovereign was going to grant them the immunity they had in  
10 their own courts or whether that sovereign would be in the  
11 same position essentially as foreign sovereigns typically  
12 were, which is that they did not have to provide  
13 sovereignty except as a matter of comity. That's The  
14 Schooner Exchange opinion.

15 But -- so the states, at that point, had a very  
16 real interest in deciding that question, and they did, in  
17 fact, decide that question, as the court has recognized.  
18 That is not true with respect to the immunity that they  
19 have had in the courts of other states.

20 THE COURT: Is -- how does Alden fit into this?  
21 In Alden, I take it the court now -- we've held that a  
22 citizen of Maine suing in the State of Maine's courts  
23 alleging that Maine had violated a federal law can't do  
24 it. Sovereign immunity. Right? That's Alden.

25 All right. Suppose the citizen of Maine walks



1 into a New Hampshire court and brings the same lawsuit  
2 against Maine, assuming New Hampshire has appropriate  
3 jurisdiction under its own law.

4 MR. FARR: Uh-huh.

5 THE COURT: Do we get a different result?

6 MR. FARR: Okay, I think that is not a question  
7 that is within the notion of what is the question in this  
8 case.

9 THE COURT: No, no, well --

10 MR. FARR: I'm sorry. I --

11 THE COURT: -- you see, what I --

12 MR. FARR: Excuse me.

13 THE COURT: -- nonetheless, although --

14 MR. FARR: No, I --

15 THE COURT: -- what I'm trying to do is -- is  
16 sort out what, in my mind, are a set of impossible  
17 anomalies, and that's why I ask you that question.

18 MR. FARR: I'm sorry. I started to answer in  
19 the wrong way.

20 THE COURT: Go ahead.

21 MR. FARR: What I -- I reserve the point, of  
22 course, always, that I don't believe this is within the  
23 question presented.

24 THE COURT: Yeah, yeah, of course.

25 MR. FARR: But I actually was going -- what I

1 meant to say is that I don't think it's the same kind of  
2 question in the sense that I think still when you're  
3 talking about enforcement of a federal cause of action in  
4 another state, that is still really a federal-state  
5 question.

6 THE COURT: But, you see --

7 MR. FARR: That's still --

8 THE COURT: -- your answer, then --

9 MR. FARR: -- an evolving question.

10 THE COURT: -- your answer to my question is  
11 Alden cannot be avoided simply by the Maine citizen  
12 walking into a New Hampshire court and bringing the same  
13 case.

14 MR. FARR: That's correct.

15 THE COURT: All right.

16 MR. FARR: I think that is --

17 THE COURT: And I would guess that's right.

18 MR. FARR: -- still a federal-state --

19 THE COURT: All right, assuming that's right --

20 MR. FARR: -- I think assuming the federal-state

21 --

22 THE COURT: -- assuming that's right, now, look  
23 at the tremendous anomaly, which you were just about to  
24 address, and I want to be sure you do. Our citizen of  
25 Maine walks into the New Hampshire court and sues the

1 State of Maine under federal law. And the answer is, he  
2 can't do it because of sovereign immunity. Our citizen of  
3 Maine does the same thing, but this time his cause of  
4 action is state law. And now you say he can do it.

5 MR. FARR: That's right. And --

6 THE COURT: And the only difference between the  
7 two cases is that his cause of action is federal law in  
8 the first case, and he can't sue the state; but state law  
9 in the second case, and he can, which, of course, means  
10 that the law of New Hampshire binds Maine in a way that  
11 federal law cannot. Now, that, to me, I just can't --  
12 that, to me, seems to anomalous that -- that I'd like an  
13 explanation --

14 MR. FARR: Well --

15 THE COURT: -- if you can give it. And you see  
16 how I'm thinking of it as connected here, because the  
17 facts here are just part of that general anomaly.

18 MR. FARR: That's correct. Actually, Justice  
19 Breyer, I think that's something that the court, to some  
20 extent, addressed in Alden itself --

21 THE COURT: Uh-huh.

22 MR. FARR: -- in distinguishing the opinion in  
23 Nevada versus Hall, when it noted that when you get into  
24 the situation of a state being sued in the courts of  
25 another state and, as in Nevada versus Hall, under a state

1 cause of action, you have now implicated the sovereignty  
2 of a second sovereign. So when one is now looking at the  
3 -- at the issues of sovereign immunity, one is looking at  
4 a different platform of issues and also at a different  
5 historical base.

6 THE COURT: But that seems to make their case  
7 even harder. It would be difficult to conceive that the  
8 framers thought that Virginia could be sued in  
9 Pennsylvania but not in the federal court. I would think  
10 that the presumption would be that this was an even  
11 stronger case for the exercise of sovereign immunity than  
12 when all of the citizens of the union are involved as in  
13 the Alden situation --

14 MR. FARR: Well, I think that --

15 THE COURT: -- in the Eleventh Amendment.

16 MR. FARR: I mean, I think that there are two  
17 things going on. First of all, the question is not  
18 whether they can be sued, but if not, why not. For  
19 example, with Pennsylvania and Virginia, as I'm sure the  
20 Court is aware, had as Nathan\* versus Virginia is a case  
21 in which that very situation came up. But in the courts  
22 of Pennsylvania, the Pennsylvania Attorney General urged  
23 its own courts to recognize sovereign immunity. So that  
24 could naturally fit within the idea that Schooner Exchange  
25 had made clear, which is that when you're talking about

1 coequal sovereigns of that nature, one is talking about  
2 sovereignty that -- excuse me, immunity that is extended  
3 as a matter of comity, not as a matter of absolute right  
4 of the other sovereign. And the reason is -- excuse me --  
5 the reason is that if you don't allow the sovereign to  
6 execute its own laws within its own territory, you're  
7 depriving that sovereign of part of its sovereignty.

8 THE COURT: Well, doesn't our original  
9 jurisdiction as the states between states bear something  
10 on this question?

11 MR. FARR: It bears a little bit. But, of  
12 course, Article III itself is not a exclusive jurisdiction  
13 provision. The Section 1251 provides exclusive  
14 jurisdiction with respect to suits between states.

15 THE COURT: The idea that the framers would  
16 provide for its original jurisdiction in the Supreme Court  
17 in -- for suits by one state against another suggests they  
18 thought it might be pretty hard to bring such a suit  
19 anywhere else.

20 MR. FARR: Well, and they -- certainly as a  
21 practical matter, they would have been right, Mr. Chief  
22 Justice. I mean, as a practical matter, it has always  
23 been difficult to bring a suit against a state, either in  
24 its own courts or in the courts of another state. I mean,  
25 even since Nevada versus Hall, typically states have

1 granted immunity to other states for when they're sued in  
2 their own courts. And if they haven't granted absolute  
3 immunity, what they have done, which I think is an  
4 important principle emerging -- emerging principle of  
5 comity, is they have tended to look at their own immunity  
6 to see what kinds of suits could be brought against them  
7 and to try, then, to grant to the -- to the outside  
8 sovereign that same type of immunity.

9 THE COURT: Mr. Farr, have you found other  
10 examples around the country of suits by citizens of one  
11 state against another state in the other state's courts?

12 MR. FARR: I --

13 THE COURT: Is this relatively rare, or is it  
14 happening? And in what context is it happening?

15 MR. FARR: It's relatively rare, and -- but  
16 there have been some suits. There are a few of them cited  
17 in our brief, if I can find the page number, pages 38 and  
18 39. The -- there are suits, for example, negligence suits  
19 involving the release of dangerous persons within another  
20 state who have created injury to citizens --

21 THE COURT: Uh-huh.

22 MR. FARR: -- of that state. There are more  
23 commercial-type things involving contracts or -- one, in  
24 particular, is suit for invasion of privacy when someone  
25 who wrote a book disclosed information. In general,

1       though, Justice O'Connor, as I say, some of those suits,  
2       the courts have just said, "We're not going to hear them.  
3       Whether you have a valid cause of action or not, we're  
4       simply not going to -- going to recognize that in our  
5       courts because of the sovereignty of the defendant."  
6       Other courts have said, "Yes, we will open our courts, but  
7       we are going to look to our own immunity to try to have  
8       essentially a baseline to measure the sort of immunity  
9       that we are going to" --

10               THE COURT: Mr. Farr, are you saying --

11               MR. FARR: -- "accept."

12               THE COURT: -- that that, too, is just a matter  
13       of comity?

14               MR. FARR: I do think that that's --

15               THE COURT: Doesn't --

16               MR. FARR: -- just a matter --

17               THE COURT: -- doesn't the Privileges and  
18       Immunity Clause of Article IV have something to say? If  
19       you can treat a tax collector from California differently  
20       than the tax collector in Nevada, you're not giving their  
21       tax collectors equal privileges and immunities in Nevada.

22               MR. FARR: If one granted lesser immunity? Is  
23       that the question --

24               THE COURT: Yes. If one -- you said that the  
25       only stopper\* was a notion of comity, and I'm suggesting

1 that you might not be able to treat two officials, one  
2 from out of state, one from in state, to treat -- to favor  
3 the in-state official. But maybe Privileges and  
4 Immunities have -- has something to do with that.

5 MR. FARR: If a state is entitled -- or the  
6 defendant -- to invoke Privileges and Immunities against  
7 the courts in another state, I would think that's right.  
8 Certainly in the case --

9 THE COURT: Is it?

10 MR. FARR: I --

11 THE COURT: I mean, I thought --

12 MR. FARR: I would have thought not.

13 THE COURT: -- that would go to individual  
14 liability, but it would -- it not affect this question,  
15 but I may be wrong.

16 MR. FARR: Well, no, I -- that would be my  
17 assumption, also, Justice Souter. I think that the  
18 Privileges and Immunities and Equal Protection are  
19 provisions that apply to individuals who are claiming  
20 discrimination in another state. I don't think they would  
21 apply directly to a state.

22 But, as I say, the notion that comity is  
23 something that doesn't have a force, even though it's not  
24 federal enforceable, it seems to me is a little bit of a  
25 misperception. Because, again, if one goes back to the



1       notion to the law of nations or separate sovereigns,  
2       comity essentially has been the provision that governs  
3       their relations since well before the convention.

4               THE COURT: Well, there is some reluctance to  
5       say that California officials can run amuck in Nevada  
6       without Nevada being able to do anything about it. I  
7       suppose if it were a pervasive practice, Nevada might be  
8       able to sue California in the original jurisdiction under  
9       some parens patriae theory. I'm not sure about that.

10              MR. FARR: Well, I mean, let me suggest a couple  
11       of other possibilities, Justice Kennedy, as well. I don't  
12       -- I don't know whether the court would take original  
13       jurisdiction of that question or not, but, I mean, the  
14       most direct example of something states could do,  
15       obviously, is they could reach agreements between  
16       themselves. I mean, there have been two cases before this  
17       court involving suits against states in the courts of  
18       other states. One was Nevada in California's courts.  
19       This is California in Nevada's courts. If those states,  
20       who are neighboring states, feel that this is an issue  
21       that they need to address, they could reach some sort of  
22       agreement and, therefore, have reciprocal legislation.

23              And, for example, under the Full Faith and  
24       Credit Clause for years, as the Court may know, there is a  
25       doctrine that said that states didn't have to enforce the

1 penal laws of another state, even though Full Faith and  
2 Credit, on its face, would make you feel that maybe they  
3 would have.

4 But, in fact, states eventually began, through  
5 reciprocal agreements in decisions, and I think in  
6 legislation also; saying, you know, "We essentially will  
7 enforce the penal laws and the tax laws of other states,  
8 so long as they do for us." So, again, the states --

9 THE COURT: Penal law or penal judgments.

10 MR. FARR: No, now, penal judgments, the court  
11 said in Milwaukee County, have to be enforced, but they  
12 distinguished at that point, Mr. Chief Justice, the idea  
13 that a law itself would have to be enforced before it had  
14 been reduced to --

15 THE COURT: Right, but what is the -- I don't  
16 want to -- I don't want you to get distracted, because I  
17 thought Justice Ginsberg and maybe Justice Kennedy and I  
18 were driving at the same problem, which is that imagine  
19 Nevada v. Hall is good law. All right, now, the question  
20 comes up, How do you prevent Nevada from going wild? All  
21 right. And so now we have several answers: (a), Congress  
22 can pass a statute --

23 MR. FARR: Correct.

24 THE COURT: -- (b) interstate compacts -- that  
25 was what you were suggesting.

1 MR. FARR: And --

2 THE COURT: All right.

3 MR. FARR: -- if I may --

4 THE COURT: Yeah, the --

5 MR. FARR: -- if I may intercede, it doesn't  
6 necessarily have to be a compact. I'm not sure --

7 THE COURT: Right, some --

8 MR. FARR: -- it's agreements that have to be --

9 THE COURT: -- kind of voluntary action by the  
10 states.

11 MR. FARR: Right, correct.

12 THE COURT: -- (c) Privileges and Immunities,  
13 which has the problem that it refers to citizens and not  
14 states, (d) -- equal protection doesn't work, I don't  
15 think, because it says, again, "citizens" -- a due process  
16 clause -- is a state a process under the Due Process  
17 Clause? -- (e), what's (e)? I mean, you see? If Nevada  
18 -- (e) is, of course, footnote 24, but then that gets us  
19 into the National League of Cities problem. And so  
20 National League of Cities --

21 MR. FARR: Well, there could --

22 THE COURT: -- that approach -- equal -- no,  
23 Privileges and Immunities, due process of law, voluntary  
24 action states, Congress enacts a law, anything else? Have  
25 we got -- is that the exhausted list that we must choose

from?

MR. FARR: It's --

THE COURT: Or --

MR. FARR: -- it seems exhausted --

THE COURT: And the only -- all right, that's --  
if nothing in that list works, then the only alternative  
is overrule Nevada v. Hall.

THE COURT: Is --

THE COURT: -- or, excuse me --

THE COURT: -- is comity on the list?

MR. FARR: Well, comity --

THE COURT: I mean, I --

MR. FARR: -- excuse me -- comity is --

THE COURT: Comity -- comity is not the answer  
to the problem, because -- well, it is, in a sense. It  
is, in a sense.

MR. FARR: Yeah, I mean --

THE COURT: Voluntary restraint.

MR. FARR: Excuse me. I don't -- I certainly  
don't mean to minimize the theoretical possibility that  
suits in courts of one state could ultimately prove to be  
a problem, generally. What I'm suggesting is that there  
is nothing, first of all, in the history of the Full Faith  
and Credit Clause that would suggest that once a state has  
proper legislative jurisdiction, as I think everybody

1       concedes that Nevada does here, that somehow that clause  
2       was intended to displace the law of that state simply  
3       because another state had made different policy choices  
4       about, let's say, here, compensation and immunity.

5               THE COURT: But can you say that categorically  
6       and absolutely? I mean, there are all sorts of  
7       permutations of facts that could up.

8               MR. FARR: Well, what -- the permutations and  
9       fact, I think, go particularly to what constitutes  
10      legislative jurisdiction. So perhaps in that sense, my  
11      statement is broader, or seems broader in the context of  
12      this case than I mean it to be. But I do -- but I do  
13      think, in general, that I don't see any warrant in the  
14      Full Faith and Credit Clause, given the fact that it was  
15      enacted with very little debate, and almost all of the  
16      debate was about judgments and not about enforcement of  
17      other states' laws, I think it would be stretching the  
18      clause beyond recognition to say that at some point it was  
19      -- it was telling states, "You're going to have to set  
20      your laws aside and apply the laws of another state."

21              THE COURT: There was a time in the '30s and  
22      '20s when this court came pretty close to that, the cases  
23      that preceded Pacific Employers.

24              MR. FARR: That's correct, Mr. Chief Justice.

25              THE COURT: Clapper and Bradford.

1 THE COURT Yes.

2 MR. FARR: That's correct. And as I think my  
3 argument might suggest, I think the Court was correct to  
4 essentially back away from that kind of balancing test and  
5 essentially go back to the principle of saying when a  
6 state is competent to legislate, then it may apply its own  
7 laws, leaving the additional questions about what might  
8 happen at that point to questions of comity where a state is  
9 the defendant. And, as I've suggested, Nevada courts have  
10 shown considerable comity already here, and the case, of  
11 course, is not yet concluded.

12 THE COURT: Comity is something like a hearty  
13 handshake. I mean, it's something that you can't put any  
14 force to.

15 MR. FARR: That's -- that's true in one sense,  
16 Mr. Chief Justice. I mean, when I say it's not -- that  
17 there's no federally enforceable state law of comity, I --  
18 that's true. But at the same time, I mean, the court's  
19 decisions about comity since back in the last 18th century  
20 have emphasized that it is a serious doctrine. It's a  
21 doctrine built of respect for other sovereigns. And in  
22 particular -- and I think this is -- also goes to the  
23 practical problem that Justices Kennedy and Breyer are  
24 asking about -- it also does have a healthy measure of  
25 self interest in it.

1 I mean, when -- when you are talking about  
2 coequal sovereigns, any sovereign that is exercising  
3 jurisdiction over another sovereign understands that  
4 that's -- the first sovereign -- or the second sovereign  
5 has the same power and authority over it.

6 THE COURT: Is -- is the question of comity one  
7 that has a federal component so that this court should  
8 weigh in on when it has to be exercised?

9 MR. FARR: I don't believe so. It's state  
10 versus state, Justice O'Connor. Or course, in the -- in  
11 the types of cases that the board was referring to this  
12 morning, like McNary\*, there are comity elements. And  
13 there is a jurisprudence of this court with respect to  
14 federal and state relations which does depend on comity,  
15 and that is, of course, federally enforceable. I don't  
16 believe that there is a concomitant enforceable doctrine  
17 --

18 THE COURT: But you're arguing --

19 MR. FARR: -- state to state.

20 THE COURT: Even in the face of -- (inaudible)\*  
21 by state -- a state court that seems totally out of whack  
22 with our constitutional structure?

23 MR. FARR: Well, Justice O'Connor, I suppose I  
24 should --

25 THE COURT: Are there no extremes? Is there no

1 limitation?

2 MR. FARR: Well, I mean, I'm -- I suppose I  
3 should pause in the sense that if there is something that  
4 is so threatening to the constitutional structure and  
5 something for which there is no historical basis in terms  
6 of the way that sovereigns deal with each other. Now,  
7 see, that's -- that's where I think this case is very  
8 different, because even though there was certainly a  
9 practical tradition that states were not to be sued in  
10 other states, as I say, since Schooner Exchange, and,  
11 indeed, in the Verlinden in 1980, this court has always  
12 taken the position that when you're talking about  
13 relationships between sovereigns, and they're coequal  
14 sovereigns, and the issue is immunity between them, that  
15 is a matter of comity.

16 THE COURT: Well, -- (inaudible)\* this case, I  
17 can easily see on your theory writing the part of the  
18 opinion that says the acts in Nevada, the acts in Nevada  
19 that were arguably torts are certainly up to Nevada to  
20 pursue. But the discovery commissioner here, they say,  
21 went way too far in ordering discovery and ordered  
22 discovery that would have been relevant only to negligent  
23 action and only negligent action, really, that took place  
24 in California, though a Nevada resident was at issue. And  
25 they can't do that, says the opinion, because -- because



1 -- and now this is where it seems to me there -- something  
2 -- what do I -- (inaudible)\*. They can't do that. They  
3 can't go over and, in Nevada, complain about negligent  
4 action as this discovery commissioner may have done,  
5 negligent action in California aimed at a Nevada resident  
6 where it's a tax action. They can't do that because --  
7 and now what? You see -- do you see what's bothering me?

8 I -- at this point, it seems there either has to  
9 be something in the Constitution that limits that, and  
10 this case may raise that problem because of the actions of  
11 the discovery commissioner. And, therefore, I think I  
12 need something to fill that blank with.

13 MR. FARR: Well, as -- I don't think, to start  
14 with, that the answer is the Full Faith and Credit Clause.

15 THE COURT: All right, what is it?

16 MR. FARR: I mean --

17 THE COURT: I -- it's an odd -- an awkward  
18 vehicle --

19 MR. FARR: Right.

20 THE COURT: -- (inaudible)\*, but what is the  
21 answer?

22 MR. FARR: Well, I mean, I still think that, in  
23 the end, the answer is that this is a matter that one  
24 trusts to the judgment of states --

25 THE COURT: So the answer is if they want to do

1 that, they can do it.

2 MR. FARR: -- that if, in fact, there is a  
3 question about discovery, that --

4 THE COURT: Uh-huh.

5 MR. FARR: -- I mean, that I -- accepting the  
6 characterization, although I dispute it to some extent --

7 THE COURT: (Inaudible.)\*

8 MR. FARR: -- but to the extent there's a  
9 question about discovery, that is simply part and parcel  
10 of the states being able to exercise their jurisdiction.  
11 I don't --

12 THE COURT: I thought discovery was --

13 THE COURT: Okay.

14 THE COURT: -- interlocutory. I thought that we  
15 couldn't write an opinion, as Mr. Farr has suggested, if I  
16 didn't think that that question was currently reviewable.

17 MR. FARR: Well, there's certainly nothing  
18 specifically in the question presented about discovery.  
19 The -- again, to come back to the question presented,  
20 because we've discussed a wide range of issues, most of  
21 which I don't think are within the question presented, but  
22 when we come back to the question presented, the question  
23 is basically was the Nevada or the Nevada -- (inaudible)\*  
24 -- required to dismiss this action on summary judgment  
25 because of California's law of immunity? And the reason

1 for that is because, according to California, the Full  
2 Faith and Credit Clause requires Nevada to enforce  
3 California's law of immunity.

4 THE COURT: Mr. Farr --

5 MR. FARR: Our view is -- yeah?

6 THE COURT: -- do I understand -- your comity  
7 argument basically is -- it's kind a self-executing thing,  
8 because each time a state has to answer the comity  
9 question, it asks the question, "What would I do if the  
10 tables were reversed?" And as history teaches us, they  
11 generally treat the other sovereign the way they would  
12 want to be treated themselves. And that's --

13 MR. FARR: Well --

14 THE COURT: -- well, that's the rule that seems  
15 to have been developed without any overriding  
16 constitutional command -- (inaudible)\* -- here.

17 MR. FARR: That's correct, Justice Stevens. And,  
18 in fact, they have become more specific as -- (inaudible)  
19 \* -- comity, I believe, in saying we want to treat the  
20 other sovereign as we do treat ourselves, not just as we  
21 want to be treated. We are treating the other sovereign  
22 the way we treat ourselves.

23 THE COURT: What if the -- what if the case  
24 came, and they didn't do it? Justice Breyer's question,  
25 "How do I fill in the blank?" If, let's say, through this

1 intrusive discovery process, this somatically\* applied,  
2 they really were interfering with California's taxation.  
3 Couldn't California bring an original action to enjoin  
4 this interference?

5 MR. FARR: I certainly think that's possible.  
6 And, of course, as I've said, I mean, California can try  
7 to talk to Nevada and try to reach agreement at a  
8 sovereign level about this, or if, in fact -- the Full  
9 Faith and Credit Clause has a specific expressed  
10 commitment to Congress of the right to declare the effects  
11 of other laws.

12 THE COURT: What would be the underlying --

13 THE COURT: (Inaudible.)\*

14 THE COURT: -- substantive law in Justice  
15 Souter's proposed original action?

16 MR. FARR: The -- I suppose, I mean, based on  
17 what California has said before -- said up to now, it  
18 would bring it under the Full Faith and Credit Clause,  
19 that it would say that there is some requirement --

20 THE COURT: Well, but we wouldn't need an  
21 original action for the Full Faith and Credit Clause. If  
22 that's so, it could apply in this case.

23 MR. FARR: That's correct. I mean, whether  
24 they're --

25 THE COURT: So what's the -- what would an

1 original action -- there was -- there's no underlying  
2 substantive standard to apply?

3 MR. FARR: I mean, the question would be, is  
4 there -- obviously, the question that's being raised. I  
5 am not aware of a federal substantive standard --

6 THE COURT: (Inaudible)\* --

7 MR. FARR: -- that says --

8 THE COURT: -- in boundary cases, though,  
9 adopted, as a federal rule, something maybe different from  
10 the law of either state.

11 MR. FARR: That's correct. Now, you do have --  
12 there are certain cases, in fact, in which you can't have  
13 overlapping jurisdiction, where you can't own the same  
14 water, you can't own the same land, you can't escheat the  
15 same property. So that's true. The court has addressed  
16 those kinds of cases.

17 In a situation where you're simply saying  
18 another state is applying its laws, I prefer that they  
19 apply our laws, and I'm troubled by the discovery that  
20 they have -- they have allowed in applying their own laws,  
21 I'm not sure what the federal principle --

22 THE COURT: It's not simply that.

23 MR. FARR: -- (inaudible).\*

24 THE COURT: It's a prior action pending. That's  
25 what makes this case different -- one of the things that

1 makes it different than Nevada v. Hall. Why is it -- is  
2 the California proceeding ongoing? Isn't it normal for a  
3 second court to stay its operations so it won't interfere  
4 with that prior action?

5 MR. FARR: In fact, the Nevada court dismissed  
6 the declaratory judgment action precisely because it  
7 didn't want to get into the question that was at issue in  
8 the California proceeding.

9 THE COURT: Yes, but what about the intrusive  
10 discovery?

11 MR. FARR: Well, most of the -- most of the  
12 other material -- with one exception, most of the other  
13 issues involved things that had nothing to do with the  
14 merits of the California inquiry. I mean, whether  
15 confidential information has been improperly disclosed has  
16 -- is not -- does not require you to adjudicate the  
17 California tax liability in order to understand that. The  
18 only thing that has any bearing that is close to that, I  
19 submit, is something that is roughly akin to like a  
20 malicious prosecution suit. And tort law itself, over  
21 time, takes care of that. We've not gotten to that issue  
22 yet in the Nevada Supreme Court.

23 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Farr.

24 Mr. Leatherwood, you have five minutes  
25 remaining.

## 1 REBUTTAL ARGUMENT OF FELIX LEATHERWOOD

## 2 ON BEHALF OF PETITIONER

3 MR. LEATHERWOOD: Thank you, Your Honor.

4 In this particular case, I'd like to go back to  
5 Justice Breyer's thumbscrew example. I don't think the  
6 Full Faith and Credit law will actually force Nevada to  
7 apply a California thumbscrew statute, because that would  
8 actually be outside the tax function.

9 What I'm saying in this particular case what has  
10 happened is that Nevada's failure to give us back to  
11 California's immunity statute has resulted in interference  
12 with California's tax system. If this court does not  
13 intervene and gives this back to our particular proposed  
14 test, which would look into California to see whether or  
15 not we would grant immunity, then essentially that would  
16 permit any defendant any form of taxpayer to run to the  
17 border and wait until we sue the State of California or  
18 any other state to prevent the enforcement of that  
19 particular statute.

20 In addition, I pointed out that this gives  
21 another state the power to intrude into the actual  
22 operation of another state, and that's what has happened  
23 here.

24 There has been some -- some discussion as to  
25 whether or not Nevada has legislative jurisdiction. We

1 concede that they have legislative jurisdiction over the  
2 torte. But we -- what we complain about is that they  
3 won't respect our legislative jurisdiction or our tax  
4 process over our immunity laws, and that is our particular  
5 complaint.

6 We submit the case.

7 CHIEF JUSTICE REHNQUIST: Thank you, Mr.  
8 Leatherwood. The case is submitted.

9 (Whereupon, at 11:59 a.m., the case in the  
10 above-entitled matter was submitted.)



## **EXHIBIT 4**

No. 02-42

---

IN THE  
**Supreme Court of the United States**

---

FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA,  
*Petitioner,*

v.

GILBERT P. HYATT and EIGHTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
COURT OF THE STATE OF NEVADA  
*Respondents.*

---

On Writ of Certiorari to the  
Supreme Court of the State of Nevada

---

**BRIEF FOR RESPONDENT GILBERT P. HYATT**

---

MARK A. HUTCHISON  
HUTCHISON & STEFFEN  
Lakes Business Park  
Las Vegas, NV 89117  
(702) 385-2500

DONALD J. KULA  
RIORDAN & MCKINZIE  
300 South Grand Avenue  
Twenty-Ninth Floor  
Los Angeles, CA 90071-3155  
(213) 629-4824

H. BARTOW FARR, III  
*Counsel of Record*  
FARR & TARANTO  
1220 19th Street, N.W.  
Suite 800  
Washington, DC 20036  
(202) 775-0184

PETER C. BERNHARD  
BERNHARD, BRADLEY & JOHNSON  
3980 Howard Hughes Parkway  
Suite 550  
Las Vegas, NV 89109  
(702) 650-6565

### **QUESTION PRESENTED**

Whether the Full Faith and Credit Clause requires the Nevada state courts to apply California immunity law, rather than Nevada law, to tort claims alleging intentional misconduct against a Nevada citizen in Nevada, even though Nevada has substantive lawmaking authority over the subject matter of the lawsuit.

(i)

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
QUESTION PRESENTED.....	i
TABLE OF AUTHORITIES.....	v
STATEMENT.....	1
SUMMARY OF ARGUMENT.....	7
ARGUMENT.....	12
I. THE DECISION OF THE NEVADA SUPREME COURT NOT TO APPLY CALIFORNIA IMMUNITY LAW TO THE INTENTIONAL TORT CLAIMS IS PLAINLY CONSTITUTIONAL UNDER ESTABLISHED FULL FAITH AND CREDIT PRINCIPLES.....	
	13
A. The Full Faith And Credit Clause Allows A State To Apply Its Own Law To A Subject Matter About Which It Is Com- petent To Legislate.....	
	13
B. Nevada Is Competent To Legislate To Redress Harms Inflicted On A Nevada Resident In Nevada.....	
	16
II. THIS COURT SHOULD DECLINE TO ALTER FULL FAITH AND CREDIT DOCTRINE BY ADOPTING AN UNSUP- PORTED NEW CONSTITUTIONAL RULE...	
	21
A. The Proposed "New Rule" Is Inconsistent With Full Faith And Credit History And Principles.....	
	21
B. The Proposed Rule Would Require Courts To Make Subjective, Largely Standardless Judgments .....	
	29

## TABLE OF CONTENTS—Continued

	Page
C. The Proposed Rule Is Unnecessary.....	37
III. THIS COURT SHOULD REJECT THE INVITATION OF <i>AMICI CURIAE</i> TO OVERRULE <i>NEVADA V. HALL</i> .....	41
CONCLUSION.....	45

## TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

CASES	Page
<i>Addington v. Texas</i> , 441 U.S. 418 (1979).....	21
<i>Alaska Packers Ass'n v. Industrial Accident</i> <i>Comm'n</i> , 294 U.S. 532 (1935).....	15, 31
<i>Alden v. Maine</i> , 527 U.S. 706 (1999) .....	<i>passim</i>
<i>Alessi v. Raybestos-Manhattan, Inc.</i> , 451 U.S. 504 (1981).....	22
<i>Alfred Dunhill of London, Inc. v. Republic of</i> <i>Cuba</i> , 425 U.S. 682 (1976).....	43
<i>Allstate Ins. Co. v. Hague</i> , 449 U.S. 302 (1981)....	18, 32
<i>Argentine Republic v. Amerada Hess Shipping</i> <i>Corp.</i> , 488 U.S. 428 (1989).....	43
<i>Baker by Thomas v. General Motors Corp.</i> , 522 U.S. 222 (1998).....	9, 13, 24, 29
<i>Biscoe v. Arlington County</i> , 738 F.2d 1352 (D.C. Cir. 1984), <i>cert. denied</i> , 469 U.S. 1159 (1985).....	36
<i>BMW of North America, Inc. v. Gore</i> , 517 U.S. 559 (1996).....	23
<i>Bonaparte v. Tax Court</i> , 104 U.S. 592 (1881).....	9, 23, 33
<i>Bradford Electric Co. v. Clapper</i> , 286 U.S. 145 (1932).....	29
<i>Buckhannon Bd. and Care Home, Inc. v. West</i> <i>Virginia Dept. of Health and Human Re-</i> <i>sources</i> , 532 U.S. 598 (2001).....	33
<i>Burger King Corp. v. Rudzewicz</i> , 471 U.S. 462 (1985).....	19
<i>Carroll v. Lanza</i> , 349 U.S. 408 (1955) .....	8, 15, 17
<i>Cipollone v. Liggett Group, Inc.</i> , 505 U.S. 504 (1992).....	22
<i>Cook v. Gralike</i> , 531 U.S. 510 (2001) .....	14
<i>Crider v. Zurich Ins. Co.</i> , 380 U.S. 39 (1965) .....	37
<i>Cuyler v. Adams</i> , 449 U.S. 433 (1981) .....	39
<i>FERC v. Mississippi</i> , 456 U.S. 742 (1982).....	9, 22

## TABLE OF AUTHORITIES—Continued

	Page
<i>Garcia v. San Antonio Metropolitan Transit Authority</i> , 469 U.S. 528 (1988).....	40
<i>Guarini v. New York</i> , 521 A.2d 1362 (N.J. Super. 1986), <i>aff'd</i> , 521 A.2d 1294, <i>cert. denied</i> , 484 U.S. 817 (1987).....	39
<i>Head v. Platte County</i> , 749 P.2d 6 (1988).....	39
<i>Healy v. Beer Institute</i> , 491 U.S. 324 (1989).....	14
<i>Hilton v. Guyot</i> , 159 U.S. 113 (1895).....	15, 38
<i>Hilton v. South Carolina Pub. Rys. Comm'n</i> , 502 U.S. 197 (1991).....	11, 42
<i>Hughes v. Fetter</i> , 341 U.S. 609 (1951).....	31
<i>International Paper Co. v. Ouellette</i> , 479 U.S. 481 (1987).....	17
<i>Izumi Seimitsu Kogyo Kabushiki Kaisha v. U.S. Philips Corp.</i> , 510 U.S. 27 (1993).....	11, 41
<i>McDonnell v. Illinois</i> , 748 A.2d 1105 (N.J. 2000).....	38
<i>Medtronic, Inc. v. Lohr</i> , 518 U.S. 470 (1996).....	18, 22
<i>Mianeck v. District Court</i> , 658 P.2d 422, <i>cert. dismissed</i> , 464 U.S. 806 (1983).....	19
<i>Morrison v. Budget Rent A Car Systems</i> , 230 A.D.2d 253 (N.Y. App. Div. 1997).....	38
<i>New State Ice Co. v. Liebmann</i> , 285 U.S. 262 (1932).....	21
<i>Nevada v. Hall</i> , 440 U.S. 410 (1979).....	passim
<i>Pacific Employers Ins. Co. v. Industrial Accident Comm'n</i> , 306 U.S. 493 (1939).....	passim
<i>Parker v. Brown</i> , 317 U.S. 341 (1943).....	13
<i>Phillips Petroleum Co. v. Shutts</i> , 472 U.S. 797 (1985).....	passim
<i>Printz v. United States</i> , 521 U.S. 898 (1997).....	passim
<i>Reed v. University of North Dakota</i> , 543 N.W.2d 106 (Minn. Ct. App. 1996).....	37

## TABLE OF AUTHORITIES—Continued

	Page
<i>Rhode Island v. Massachusetts</i> , 37 U.S. (12 Pet.) 657 (1838).....	14
<i>Rice v. Santa Fe Elevator Corp.</i> , 331 U.S. 218 (1947).....	22
<i>Richards v. United States</i> , 369 U.S. 1 (1962).....	22
<i>Skiriotes v. Florida</i> , 313 U.S. 69 (1941).....	13
<i>Spinozzi v. ITT Sheraton Corp.</i> , 174 F.3d 842 (7th Cir. 1999).....	18
<i>State of Georgia v. City of Chattanooga</i> , 264 U.S. 472 (1924).....	23
<i>Struebin v. Iowa</i> , 322 N.W.2d 84 (Iowa), cert. denied, 459 U.S. 1087 (1982).....	38
<i>Sun Oil Co. v. Wortman</i> , 486 U.S. 717 (1988).....	passim
<i>Suydam v. Williamson</i> , 65 U.S. (24 How.) 427 (1860).....	14
<i>Taylor v. Freeland &amp; Krontz</i> , 503 U.S. 638 (1992).....	41
<i>Texas v. White</i> , 74 U.S. (7 Wall.) 700 (1869).....	14
<i>The Schooner Exchange v. McFaddon</i> , 11 U.S. (7 Cranch) 116 (1812).....	42, 43, 44
<i>United States Steel Corp. v. Multistate Tax Comm'n</i> , 434 U.S. 452 (1978).....	40
<i>University of Iowa Press v. Urrea</i> , 440 S.E.2d 203 (Ga. Ct. App. 1993).....	38
<i>Verlinden B.V. v. Central Bank of Nigeria</i> , 461 U.S. 480 (1983).....	42
<i>Watson v. Employers Liability Assurance Corp.</i> , 348 U.S. 66 (1954).....	31
<i>Xiomara Mejia-Cabral v. Eagleton School</i> , Mass. Super. LEXIS 353, 10 Mass. L. Rep. 452 (Mass. Super Ct. 1999).....	38



## TABLE OF AUTHORITIES—Continued

Page	CONSTITUTION, STATUTES, AND RULES
1, 5	U.S. Const. art. IV, § 1
14	U.S. Const., amend 10
28	Act of May 26, 1790, 1 Stat. 122 (1790)
28	Act of June 25, 1948, 62 Stat. 947 (1948)
28	28 U.S.C. § 1602
43	28 U.S.C. § 1738
28	ARIZ. REV. STAT. § 12.820.01 (2002)
35	ARK. CODE ANN. § 19-10-305(a) (2002)
35	California Government Code § 860.2
36, 41	California Government Code § 21021
10, 36	FLA. STAT. § 768.28 (2002)
36	MD. CODE ANN., CTS & JUD. PROC. § 5-522(b) (2002)
36	OHIO REV. CODE ANN. 2743.02 (Anderson 2002)
35	WASH. REV. CODE § 4.92.090 (2002)
11, 41	Sup. Ct. Rule 14.1(a)
OTHER MATERIALS	
26	Amar, <i>Of Sovereignty and Federalism</i> , 96 Yale L.J. 1425 (1987)
26	Curtie, <i>The Constitution and the Choice of Law: Governmental Interests and the Judicial Function</i> , 26 U. Chi. L. Rev. 9 (1958)
28, 29	3 M. Farrand, <i>The Records of the Federation Convention of 1787</i> (1911)
25	Jackson, <i>Full Faith and Credit—The Lawyer's Clause of the Constitution</i> , 45 Colum. L. Rev. 1 (1945)
24, 28	Juenger, <i>A Page of History</i> , 35 Mercer L. Rev. 419 (1984)
27	Kirgis, <i>The Roles of Due Process and Full Faith and Credit in Choice of Law</i> , 62 Cornell L. Rev. 94 (1976)
32	

## TABLE OF AUTHORITIES—Continued

	Page
McDougal, <i>American Conflicts Law</i> (5th ed. 2001) .....	17, 18
Nadelmann, <i>Full Faith and Credit to Judgments and Public Acts: A Historical-Analytical Reappraisal</i> , 56 Mich. L. Rev. 33 (1957) .....	24, 25, 27, 28
Restatement of Conflict of Laws (1934) .....	18
Restatement (Second) of Conflict of Laws (1971) .....	18
Story, <i>Commentaries on the Conflict of Laws</i> , (2d ed. 1841) .....	19, 27
Sumner, <i>The Full Faith and Credit Clause—Its History and Purpose</i> , 34 Oregon L. Rev. 224 (1955) .....	26, 27
Weinberg, <i>Choice of Law and Minimal Scrutiny</i> , 49 U. Chi. L. Rev. 440 (1982) .....	32
Whitten, <i>The Constitutional Limitations on State Choice of Law: Full Faith and Credit</i> , 12 Memphis State U. L. Rev. 1 (1981) .....	24, 25, 26, 28

IN THE  
**Supreme Court of the United States**

---

No. 02-42

---

FRANCHISE TAX BOARD OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA,  
*Petitioner,*

v.

GILBERT P. HYATT and EIGHTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
COURT OF THE STATE OF NEVADA  
*Respondents.*

---

On Writ of Certiorari to the  
Supreme Court of the State of Nevada

---

BRIEF FOR RESPONDENT GILBERT P. HYATT

---

**STATEMENT**

The issues in this case arise out of a tort suit brought by respondent Hyatt, a Nevada citizen, in Nevada state court against petitioner Franchise Tax Board of the State of California (the "Board" or "FTB"). In a motion for summary judgment seeking dismissal of all claims, the Board asserted, among other defenses, that the Full Faith and Credit Clause, U.S. Const., art. IV, § 1, compelled the Nevada courts to apply California law to the claims, in particular California law that allegedly shields the Board from liability for both negligent and intentional torts. The state district court denied the motion. On a petition for

mandamus filed by the Board, the Nevada Supreme Court decided, on grounds of comity, to apply California immunity law to the negligence claim, Pet. App. 11-12, but declined to apply California immunity law to the intentional tort claims. Pet. App. 12-13. Noting that Nevada law does not immunize Nevada officials from liability for intentional torts, the court concluded that application of California law to deny redress to injured Nevada plaintiffs would "contravene Nevada's policies and interests in this case." Pet. App. 12.

This tort suit is one of two continuing disputes between respondent and the Board. The other dispute involves a residency tax audit initiated by the Board in 1993 with respect to the 1991 and 1992 tax years. The principal issue in that underlying tax matter turns on the date that respondent, a former California resident, became a permanent resident of Nevada. Respondent contends that he became a Nevada resident in late September 1991, shortly before he received significant licensing income—on behalf of and under contract to U.S. Philips Corporation—from certain patented inventions.<sup>1</sup> For its part, the Board has concluded that respondent became a resident of Nevada six months later. The administrative proceedings relating to this six month dispute are being conducted in California, and are ongoing. *See* FTB Br. at 4.

This suit, in turn, concerns various tortious acts committed by the Board, including fraud, outrageous conduct, disclosure of confidential information, and invasion of privacy. *See generally* Pet. App. 49-90 (First Amended Complaint); J.A. 246-66 (Petition for Rehearing); J.A. 267-97 (Supplement to Petition

---

<sup>1</sup> In suggesting (FTB Br. 3) that the 1991 income in dispute amounts to "\$40 million," the Board simply disregards the fact that respondent collected licensing income on behalf of U.S. Philips. The correct figure is less than half that (\$17,727,743). *See* Cowan Affidavit Exh. 16 (Hyatt Appendix, Vol. VIII, Exh. 15) (Notice of Proposed Assessment). ("Hyatt Appendix" refers to appendices submitted to the Nevada Supreme Court in connection with the first petition for a writ of mandamus.)

for Rehearing). The evidence introduced at the summary judgment stage shows that Board auditor Sheila Cox, as well as other employees of the Board, went well beyond legitimate bounds in their attempts to extort a tax settlement from Mr. Hyatt. This bad-faith effort relied on two primary courses of action. The first was to create a huge potential tax charge against respondent, largely by making false and unsupported claims and then embellishing them with the threat of large penalties. The second was to put pressure on respondent to settle the inflated claims by, among other things, releasing confidential information, while informing respondent that resistance to settlement would lead to a further loss of privacy and to public exposure.

The Board undertook this campaign against respondent after the State of California urged its tax officials to increase revenues in order to alleviate a pressing financial crisis. *See* J.A. 13 ("the demands for performance and efficiency in revenue production are higher than they have ever been"); *see also id.* 9-13, 15. Auditors knew that prosecution of large tax claims would provide recognition and an opportunity for advancement within the department. *See generally* J.A. 157-58. Indeed, large assessments, in and of themselves, would be advantageous, because the department evaluated its performance by the amount of taxes assessed. Some evidence suggests that California tax officials especially targeted wealthy taxpayers living in Nevada. *See* J.A. 174-75.

The Board also had a policy of using the threat of penalties to coerce settlements. *See* J.A. 164-67, 178-80. A memorandum regarding tax penalties, in fact, placed a picture of a skull and crossbones on its cover. *See* J.A. 16. A former Board employee testified in a deposition that a California tax official showed auditors how to use threatened penalties as "big poker chips" to "close audits" with taxpayers. *See* J.A. 165, 166. The largest, most severe penalty, and thus the biggest chip, was the seldom imposed penalty for fraud. *See* J.A. 158, 177-78.

Against this background Sheila Cox set her sights on Mr. Hyatt. As the evidence shows, her attempts to pursue a tax claim against Mr. Hyatt were, by any measure, extraordinary and offensive. *See* J.A. 161 (auditor Cox "created an entire fiction about [respondent]"). Referring to respondent, the auditor declared that she was going to "get that Jew bastard." J.A. 148, 168. According to evidence from a former Board employee, the auditor freely discussed information about respondent -- much of it false—with persons within and without the office. *See* J.A. 148-52. That information included, among other things, details about members of his family, his battle with colon cancer, a woman that the Board claimed to be his girlfriend, and the murder of his son. *See, e.g.,* J.A. 148, 168, 169, 170, 176; 283. The auditor also committed direct invasions of respondent's privacy. She sought out respondent's Nevada home, *see* J.A. 153, 174, 176, and looked through his mail and his trash. *See* J.A. 172. In addition, she took a picture of one of her colleagues posed in front of the house. *See* J.A. 44, 171. Her incessant discussion of the investigation eventually led the colleague to conclude that she was "obsessed" with the case. *See* J.A. 157.

Within her department Ms. Cox pressed for harsh action, including imposition of the rare fraud penalties. *See* J.A. 161, 162. To bolster this effort, she enlisted respondent's ex-wife and estranged members of respondent's family. *See* J.A. 150, 159. Reflecting her obsession, she created a story about being watched by a "one-armed" man and insisted that associates of Mr. Hyatt were mysterious and threatening. *See* J.A. 151, 152, 161-62. She repeatedly spoke disparagingly about respondent and his associates. *See* J.A. 148, 152, 169-70.

The Board also repeatedly violated its promises of confidentiality, both internally and externally. *See, e.g.,* J.A. 149-50. Although Board auditors had agreed to protect information submitted by respondent in confidence, the Board bombarded people with information "Demand[s]" about respondent and disclosed his address and social security number

to third parties, *see* J.A. 19-43, including California and Nevada newspapers. *See* J.A. 34-36, 39-40, 40-43. Demands to furnish information, naming respondent as the subject, were sent to his places of worship. *See* J.A. 24-27, 29-30. The Board also disclosed its investigation of respondent to respondent's patent licensees in Japan. *See* J.A. 256-57.

The Board was well aware that respondent, like many private inventors, had highly-developed concerns about privacy and security. *See* J.A. 175, 197-206. Far from giving these concerns careful respect, the Board sought to use them against him. In addition to the numerous information "Demand[s]" sent by the Board to third parties, one Board employee pointedly told Eugene Cowan, an attorney representing respondent, that "most individuals, particularly wealthy or famous individuals, compromise and settle with the FTB to avoid publicity, to avoid the individual's financial information becoming public, and to avoid the very fact of the dispute with the FTB becoming public." J.A. 212. In Mr. Cowan's view, "[t]he clear import of her suggestion was that famous, wealthy individuals settle with the FTB to avoid being, rightly or wrongly, branded a 'tax dodger.'" J.A. 212.

These deliberate acts caused significant damage to respondent's business and reputation. Because of the tortious Board actions, the royalty income received by respondent from new licensees "dropped to zero." J.A. 257.

Respondent brought suit against the Board in Nevada state court, alleging both negligent and intentional torts.<sup>2</sup> The Board sought summary judgment, arguing, *inter alia*, that the Full Faith and Credit Clause, U.S. Const., art IV, § 1, required the Nevada courts to apply California law and that, as a result, the

---

<sup>2</sup> In addition to his claims for damages, respondent sought a declaratory judgment that he had become a Nevada resident effective as of September 26, 1991. *See* Pet. App. 62-65. The district court dismissed this claim, and it is no longer part of the case.

Board was immune from liability for all claims. The Nevada trial court rejected this defense, as well as defenses of sovereign immunity and comity, without opinion.

The Board then sought a writ of mandamus from the Nevada Supreme Court, asking that the court order dismissal of the action "for lack of subject matter jurisdiction" or, alternatively, that it limit the action to what the Board termed "the FTB's Nevada acts and Nevada contacts concerning Hyatt." FTB Petition for Mandamus at 43. The Nevada Supreme Court initially granted a writ of mandamus directing the district court to enter summary judgment in favor of the Board, Pet. App. 38-44, concluding (on a ground neither asserted by the Board nor briefed by the parties) that respondent had not presented sufficient evidence to support his claims. Respondent sought rehearing, citing extensive evidence from the record that the Board had committed numerous negligent and intentional torts. See J.A. 246-97. After reviewing that evidence, the supreme court granted rehearing and vacated its prior order. See Pet. App. 6-7.

The Nevada Supreme Court then addressed whether the district court should have applied California law, reaching different conclusions based on the nature of respondent's claims. With respect to the one negligence claim made against the Board, the supreme court decided that "the district court should have refrained from exercising its jurisdiction . . . under the comity doctrine . . ." Pet. App. 11. While the court found that "Nevada has not expressly granted its state agencies immunity for all negligent acts," Pet. App. 12, it noted that "Nevada provides its agencies with immunity for the performance of a discretionary function even if the discretion is abused." Pet. App. 12. It thus concluded that "affording Franchise Tax Board statutory immunity [under California law] for negligent acts does not contravene any Nevada interest in this case." Pet. App. 12.



The Nevada Supreme Court declined, however, to apply California immunity law to respondent's intentional tort claims. With respect to the full faith and credit argument, the court first observed that "the Full Faith and Credit Clause does not require Nevada to apply California's law in violation of its own legitimate public policy." Pet. App. 10. It then determined that "affording Franchise Tax Board statutory immunity for intentional torts does contravene Nevada's policies and interests in this case." Pet. App. 12. The court pointed out that "Nevada does not allow its agencies to claim immunity for discretionary acts taken in bad faith, or for intentional torts committed in the course and scope of employment." Pet. App. 12. Against this background, the court declared that "greater weight is to be accorded Nevada's interest in protecting its citizens from injurious intentional torts and bad faith acts committed by sister states' government employees, than California's policy favoring complete immunity for its taxation agency." Pet. App. 12-13.<sup>3</sup>

#### SUMMARY OF ARGUMENT

I. This Court has held that "[t]he Full Faith and Credit Clause does not compel a state to substitute the statutes of other states for its own statutes dealing with a subject matter concerning which it is competent to legislate." *Sun Oil Co. v. Wortman*, 486 U.S. 717, 722 (1988) (internal quotation marks omitted). This longstanding respect for the States' traditional lawmaking authority directly reflects the fact that each State retains 'a residuary and inviolable sovereignty,' *Printz v. United States*, 521 U.S. 898, 919 (1997) (internal quotation marks omitted), which includes the sovereign power to address harms occurring within its borders. While a State should properly take account of the interests of its sister States, the fact remains that full faith

---

<sup>3</sup> In its decision the Nevada Supreme Court apparently assumed that California law, if applicable, would provide immunity for the tortious acts committed by the Board. Pet. App. 10-13. *But see* pages 36-37 *infra* (discussing California law).

and credit doctrine does not "enable one state to legislate for the other or to project its laws across state lines so as to preclude the other from prescribing for itself the legal consequences of acts within it." *Pacific Employers Ins. Co. v. Industrial Accident Comm'n*, 306 U.S. 493, 504-05 (1939). This principle holds even when the law of the sister State would provide immunity for its actions within the forum State. See *Nevada v. Hall*, 440 U.S. 410, 423-24 (1979).

The State of Nevada plainly was "competent to legislate" with respect to the torts at issue in this case. To meet that standard, a "State must have a significant contact or significant aggregation of contacts, creating state interests, such that choice of its law is neither arbitrary nor fundamentally unfair." *Phillips Petroleum Co. v. Shutts*, 472 U.S. 797, 818 (1985). Here, Nevada was both the State in which the injuries to respondent took place, see *Carroll v. Lanza*, 349 U.S. 408, 413 (1955), and the State in which respondent was a citizen at the time that the tortious conduct causing his injuries occurred. Moreover, Nevada has significant contacts with the defendant in this case: the Board not only engaged in improper actions that took place directly within Nevada, it conducted a broad tortious scheme that was specifically intended to have its harmful effects there. Nothing in the Full Faith and Credit Clause bars Nevada from applying its own law to that wrongdoing. In doing so, however, the State made a point of treating California as a co-equal sovereign, specifically examining whether Nevada would be liable for similar actions by its own officials and deciding to defer to California law, as a matter of comity, where it would not.

II. The Court should decline to adopt the "new" full faith and credit rule proposed by the Board. This rule—which would bar application of forum law "to the legislatively immunized acts of a sister State" when that law "interferes with the sister State's capacity to fulfill its own/core sovereign responsibilities"—would work a wholly unjustified change in the States'